

## **BRITISH UNDERSTANDING OF SIKHISM: A CRITICAL APPRAISAL OF CAPTAIN J.D. CUNNINGHAM**

**Dr. Anita Rathi**, Associate Professor  
Dept. of History, R.G. P.G. College, Meerut

J. D. Cunningham is regarded as the most intelligent, shrewd and far-sighted historian of the Sikhs. To some, his work is admitted as the "best history of the Sikhs by an English man". Cunningham may be called a bridge, a connecting link among the British Historians on the Sikhs since later 18th century till the beginning of the 20th century. He knitted along with its matching shades, the scattered threads of the British travellers and historians like Brown, Foster, Malcolm, Macgregor, Eiphinstone, Murry Gordon, Bingley and Payne.

Joseph Davey Cunningham 'Historian of the Sikhs', was born in Lambeth on June 9, 1812. He was educated at different private schools in London, and showed such aptitude for mathematics that his father was strongly advised by his friends to send his son to Cambridge. But the boy wished to be a soldier; and, on his father's request, Sir Walter Scott perceived him a cadetship in the East India Company's Army. Cunningham sailed for India in February, 1834, with strong letters of introduction to many Scotsmen then filling high jobs in India. On reaching here he was appointed to the staff of General Macleod, the then Chief Engineer in the Bengal Presidency, and in 1837 he was selected, entirely without solicitation from himself, by Lord Thickland to join Colonel Claude Wade, who was then the Political agent on the Sikh frontier, as assistant, with the special duty of fortifying Ferozepur, the agent's headquarters.

Numerous appointments made him thoroughly conversant with Sikh character. His appointment as the Political agent on the Sikh Frontier had brought Cunningham into close associations and deep concern with the Sikhs, and as he spent the next eight years of his life in political employments in the Punjab he was able to obtain that through knowledge of their manners and customs which made his History of Sikhs one of the most valuable books ever published on Indian History.

J.D. Cunningham was a great scholar and possessed a great knowledge of History, Geography, Literature, Philosophy, Religion and Science. This is proved by the quotations, foot-notes, references, and appendixes which are given by Cunningham to his book. His study of the works of the great historians helped him develop a philosophy of history in which religion played a dominant role in making a nation of people.

For writing his book, "A History of the Sikh", he utilized the primary sources such as Malcolm's 'Sketch of the Sikhs', Lt. Colonel Lawrence's 'Adventures in Punjab', Murry's 'History of Ranjit Singh', Colonel Stainbeck's 'The Punjab and Captain Osbourne's, 'Court and Camp of Ranjit Singh'. For the deep knowledge of his subject he seems to have patiently read 'Adi Granth', Guru Gobind Singh's 'Dasam Granth' and Bhai Mani Singh's 'Gur Ratnawali' and translations of some Persian works like 'Dabistan' and 'Siyas-ul-Mutakharin', Jahangir's Memoirs. For clarity of his subject he took a period of four years to produce his work. He also took help from contemporary literature and was in touch with 'Journal of Asiatic Society of Bengal' and Calcutta monthly Journals.

Cunningham completed his 'History of the Sikh when the second Anglo-Sikh War was going on in its full furry. But the exciting contemporary situation did not sweep Cunningham off his feet. He did not convert his work into a commentary on the campaigns of the war. He discussed all phases of the history of the Sikhs with a perfect sense of proportion which was sadly missing in almost all the earlier works.

J. D. Cunningham's 'A History of the Sikhs' from the origin of the Nation to the Battles of the Sutlej, is a book of 392 pages consisting of Nine Chapters and 41 Appendixes. Nine Chapters expands from page 1 to 290 pages and last 102 pages have 41 appendixes which show his great labour to accumulate his knowledge about Sikh traditions, values, cultures, ceremonies and principles etc. The author himself has given the objectives of writing this book in the preface to the second edition as Firstly, "to give Sikhism its place in the general history of humanity, by showing its connection with different creeds of India, by exhibiting it as a natural and important result of the Mohammedan conquest, and by impressing upon the people of England, the great necessity of attending to the mental changes now in progression amongst their subject millions in the East, who are erroneously thought to be sunk in superstitions, apathy, or to be held spell-bound in ignorance by a dark and designing priesthood". Secondly he was to give "some account of the connection of the English with the Sikhs, and in part with the Afghans, from the time they began to take a direct interest in the affairs of these races, and to improve them in the web of their policy for opening the navigation of the Indus, and for bringing Turkistan and Khurasan within their commercial influence."

The first chapter of the book, 'The Country and People which runs from page 1 to 16 pages, gives us the information regarding the geographical condition of Punjab at that time, its climate, vegetation, industries, rains and minerals. The author's valuable information of this chapter is 'Racial- Composition of Punjabi People', though this again is in need of supplementation in the light of modern researches. It seems hardly necessary to guide the modern reader in this direction when so many excellent gazetteers are now available, but for a very lucid summary of the hill states of the Punjab and their peoples, a subject in which the author is a little difficult to follow. He links the connection of Upper Indian people with Darius and Alexander to Babur and Nadir Shah when he says, "it is sufficient to observe that the vigorous Hindu civilization of the first ages of Christianity soon absorbed its barbarous invaders and that in the lapse of centuries, the Jats became "essentially Brahmanical in language and belief." Cunningham's second chapter deals with the emergence and revolution of the various Indian sects and creeds and particularly attached with the boundaries of the Punjab, like Buddhism, Brahmanism and Mohammedanism and their reformative actions and reactions.

He finds some sort of resemblances in the old civilization of India, Babylon and Egypt. He appreciates the peculiar dominating and assimilating role of the ancient Brahmins; however, he finds that they could not resist the Turkmen hordes and the character of the Hindu mind had been permanently altered by the genius of the Arabic prophet.

According to him, Buddhism and Hinduism are separate creeds. In earlier period Buddhism was more popular in India than Hinduism. Later he finds the full development of Hinduism and all round progress was made. He appreciates the past glories of India in the sphere of literature, mathematics and science and philosophy. However, he criticizes the

Indian theory of Karma, which consequently, according to him, preaches the dogma of inequality among men and with the institution of body of hereditary guardians of religion.

Further he describes the main cause for the 'origin and growth of Bhakti Movement', which was due to the influence of Muslim invaders upon the Hindus and the Bhakti Movement appeared as a synthesis of the two opposing cultures viz. Hinduism and Islam.

Cunningham does not agree with Sikh chronicler's view contained in the Janamsakhis that the source of Nanak's wisdom was only the 'Divine Initiation'. On the contrary he says that Nanak attained wisdom, "by penitent meditation, by study and by an enlarged intercourse with mankind". In Cunningham's view Nanak accepted the 'Excellencies of preceding reformers but he avoided the errors of them'. In the last Cunningham concluded his second chapter by showing the main contribution of Nanak to marking that 'his mission was applicable to all times and places. yet he declared himself to be but the slave, the humble messenger of the Almighty making use of universal truth as his role instrument.

The third chapter mainly deals with the lives and teachings of the Sikh Gurus. To him, the repressive policy of the Mughals made the radical changes in the structure of the Sikh religion. He narrates the causes of the creation of the Khalsa and rise of the first Sikh kingdom under Banda Bahadur. He also describes the causes which were responsible for the decline of Banda's power. Fourth chapter deals with the further development of Sikhism upto the rise of the first Sikh Misls. This chapter describes the circumstances which were responsible for the rise of the Sikh Misls. Thus, the first four chapters of J.D. Cunningham's book were truly written 'in great sympathy with the Sikhs' but next five chapters of this book are 'more anti-British' than 'pro- sikhs'.

The remaining five chapters expand from page 101 to 290 deals with Maharaja Ranjit Singh, his conquest and his relations with contemporary history and some secrets of British policy regarding the Sikhs. He describes the Civil and Military Administration of Ranjit Singh in the Sixth Chapter. Seventh Chapter deals with relations of Ranjit Singh with British and also discusses the disputes which arose and created doubt and suspicion amongst the Sikhs and the English. The last two chapters eighth and ninth deal with the contemporary history of the Sikhs especially the decline of sikh kingdom under the successors of Ranjit Singh. He also discusses the 1st Anglo-Sikh War in the last chapter of the book. He describes all events to the battles fought at Ferozpur, Aliwal, and Sabraon without any reflection of favour and prejudice. Cunningham was criticized at that time not merely for being 'the apologist of the Sikhs' in their war with the English but also for treating their religion with sympathy and appreciation. He was almost a follower of Govind, said Kaye; 'almost is the Granth hid gospel'. Henry Lawrence too thought of Cunningham's treatment of Sikhism as reprehensible. The editor of the Calcutta Review lamented that Cunningham's abilities had been wasted for a contemptible purpose, since he had preferred 'the Sikh cause and the Sikh religion to his own.'

In the references, also in the text, from chapter V to the end of the volume, the names of military officers and civil functionaries were quoted without and nice regard to the rank they might have held at the particular time, or to the titles by which they might have been subsequently distinguished. But, as there was one person only or each name to be referred to, no doubt or inconvenience ever rose from the laxity.

Besides J.D. Cunningham's interpretation, his work is comprehensible one. yet it is full of sweeping generalization, superficial remarks, fallacies and the factual inaccuracies. Some of the interpretations have become out of date on the basis of modern researches and sources. For example, his views regarding the oldest inhabitants of India, their language and religion are not acceptable. Similarly, his views regarding the immigration of the Jats have no basis. His comments like 'Buddhism is old' than Brahmanism, 'the character of the Hindu mind has been permanently altered by the genius of the Arabian prophet, are too sweeping generalizations. Being a true believer in Christianity he misinterprets the philosophical concept of the theory of Karma.

Cunningham's work is not free from the factual inaccuracies. For instance, at the death of Teg Bahadur, Govind was only ten years old not 15 years; Govind Singh was not the last of the 'prophets', but the last Sikh Guru, and he had only one wife, not more than one. Banda Bahadur was not a native of South of India, but he belonged to Kashmir; he was not an ascetic of the Bairagi order. Even the meaning of 'Banda' does not so signify the meaning as 'slave'.

Undoubtedly Cunningham made a significant contribution in the field of the historical research. No one can deny that it is the first pragmatic approach of the Sikh studies. It has projected Sikhism as a separate community and made an effort to create cordial relations with the Sikhs. As Mill's 'History' had proved a trend setter for the future British administrators, statesmen and officials towards the Hindus, J.D. Cunningham's work proved a trend setter towards the Sikhs. While the earlier was hostile and stiff, the latter was sympathetic and polite. In the sense J.D. Cunningham has engineered a policy which had become the basis of the British policy in the Punjab. It will not be wrong to estimate Cunningham's comprehensible work was a Machiavellian effort, and it has become the Kautilya's Arthashastra guidebook of the Anglo-sikh policy in India.

### **REFERENCES**

1. Cunningham, A History of Sikhs, published by low price publications, D.K. Fine Art Press (P) Ltd, Delhi, (First ed. 1849 revised 1915 spt. 1990, 96,97.
2. Cunningham, J.D., A History of the Sikhs from the Origin of the Nation to te Battle of the Sutlej, (First ed., 1849) ed. Bu H.L.O Garret Reprint, Delhi, 1972.
3. Cunningham, Joseph Davy, A History of the Sikhs from the origin of the Nation to the Battles of the Sutlej, John Murray London, 1849, 1851, 1853 Oausa Akhbar, Lahore, 1897, Oxford University Press, 1918.
4. Fauja Singh, After Ranjit Singh, New Delhi, Master Publishes, 1982.
5. Fauja Singh, Dr. Ed; Historians and Historiography of the Sikhs, Calcutta, 1962.
6. Ganda Singh, ed; Early European accounts of the Sikhs Calcutta 1962.
7. Gonda Singh, Bibliography of the Punjab Patiala: Punjabi University 1966.

## BUDDHIST NOTION OF JUSTICE

**Dr. Anita Rathi**, Associate Professor  
Dept. of History, R.G. P.G. College, Meerut

Buddhism is primarily a contemplative religion. Buddhism approach of justice begins with individual behaviour. Justice is the most important instrument needed to create peaceful life for individuals and peaceful state for them to live happily. In Buddhism the theory of natural justice is considered in the concept of Karma. The doctrines of transmigration and Nirvana for instance, had been taught by Brahmanism, even long before the Buddha appeared in the world. It is the same with this doctrine of Karma.

The Buddhist approach to justice begins with individual behaviour. The moral law of karma, in which good actions generate positive consequences and bad actions negative ones, is at its core. Buddhism has proved historically compatible with any number of different political forms. Because it has traditionally been centred on the monastery, Buddhism has limited itself to general social prescriptions- the five precepts of good conduct (not to kill, steal, lie, commit sexual wrong, or partake of intoxicants)- and tended to acknowledge the existing political regime. Rulers, in turn, have often patronized the sangha, providing a mixture of protection and resources, in return for the blessing of the monks-and the wider political legitimacy it afforded them.

According to *Pali* literature all good and bad action constitutes *Karma*. *Karma* means all moral and immoral volition. Involuntary, unintentional or unconscious action, through technically deeds, do not constitute *Karma*, is absent. Good and bad deeds each include ten sorts of actions, speaking falsely, slandering, abuse and foolish talking are four evil deeds belonging to speech and covetousness, malice and being sceptical are there evil deeds belonging to the mind.

The Buddhist term of justice is *Dharma* and its adjectival form, *Dhammika* is used to refer to whatever deed that is just. The concept of law and moral could not give rise to a standard of justice where positive law has to conform to the immutable and unwritten laws of heaven. One should follow the principles of nature and accord with what is right. This is based on the notion of *Dharma*. A truly noble and righteousness ruler would live on accord with *Dharma*, ruling without violence of coercion.

The term *Dharma* is a central term in Buddhism. The etymological meaning of *Dharma* is according to the nature. *Dharma* is the universal law of nature or the teachings of Buddha which lead to enlightenment. Buddha's teaching revolves round the *Dharma* and *Dharma* is also considered as the key teachings of Buddha. Whereas *Dharma* is usually known as a medium that open a path to enlightenment for those who truly want to follow the path of Buddha.

In Benaras the Buddha gave his first sermon setting the wheel of the law in motion by preaching the five *Bhikkhus* who were duly ordained. The Buddha's life is the example for just life. His life was so pure that he was considered as embodiment of *Dhamma* and logically, the term Buddha was identified as *Dharma* itself. *Dharma* and *Vinaya* are often called the doctrine and the discipline respectively. Meaning of *Vinaya* is the collection of rules and ceremonials as dictated by the Buddha for the practical guidance of *Bhikkhus*.

According to the Buddha the best form of Vinaya was to discipline the mind, words and action. The early disciples of the Buddha were highly developed spiritually and they had little need for a set of rules to be imposed upon them. Buddhaghosha defines the Vinaya as the discipline which by various means controls the body and speed and prevents them from erring. The Buddha prescribed all the necessary guidance to maintain the holy order in every aspect of life.

*Vinaya* is known as a compilation of rules, which clearly state what, is wrong and what is right, what is offence and what is non-offence together with the principle of restraint. The Dharma deals with the purity of mind, and with the logical problems and moral doctrines. *Buddhaghosha*, in the *SammataPasadika*, call the *Vinaya* the very life of the teaching of the Buddha and adds that all Buddhist doctrines and precepts are an outcome of the *Vinaya* alone. The *Vinaya* approach is very practical in another way too, in its realistic attitude towards human weakness. The extent of crime can be reduced by improving social and economic conditions, but no human society will ever be able to eradicate crime completely. According to Buddhism, the issue is not punishment but correction, and the best antidote to crime is to help people realize the full consequences of their actions. The *Vinaya* supports the notion that our preoccupation with guilt is based on an erroneous understanding of human nature. The main concern of the *Vinaya* is not ruling on guilt but deterring the intention, because one's intention decides the nature of the offence. The laws of the *Vinaya* are distinct from any of the contemporary law-codes. The Buddha preached the Dharma, he simply explained the truth and the course of action to follow in order to lead a happy and useful life. Buddhist views for justice are based on the vision of the welfare of all living beings and happiness. For the Buddha, morals are not meant to be enforced on the people against their will.

Laws are meant to regulate society with the welfare of the people as the basic motivation, so there is need to restrain errant ones. The Buddha's description of a universal monarch brings to the forefront his conception of justice. The king should place human welfare as the goal of sovereignty. According to the Buddha, birth in a royal family does not by itself qualify a person to be a king. The duty of king is to provide moral world and protection all his subjects. The origin of kingship is described in the *Dighanikaya*, when it was that the theft had appeared in the society, the people assembled together, and agreed to choose as king who would punish those deserving blame, banish those deserving banishment. Another important aspect of the Buddha's conception of monarchy is that it is not governance by a single individual. Nor is the king mere titular head or a puppet. According to the legal theory the king could not be sovereign, yet in actual practice his judgement as to validity of legal sources always prevailed. In *Mahavastu* the Buddha is represented as recounting to the assembled monks the story of the origin of kinship.

The succession of kings is confined to the Kshatriya caste, which by usurpation and bloodshed have from time to time raised themselves to power. Although a distinct caste, they are regarded as honourable (or lords). Buddhist approach to punishment like any other approach, cannot really be separated from its understanding of human psychology and its vision of human possibility with respect to criminals or rebels, these are few in number, and only occasionally troublesome. When the laws are broken or the power of the ruler violated, then the matter is clearly sifted and the offenders imprisoned. The criminal justice is not solely a secular issue, for question of fairness and justice cannot be completely separated

from the religious perspectives. For the vast majority of humankind, crime and punishment are still inextricably bound up with religious views about sin, judgement and forgiveness.

The Buddhist concept of crime is not different from that of Hinduism. Buddha was a religious teacher. The ultimate aim of his *Dharma* was to achieve *Nirvana*. The *Vyavaharika* law means the king's law. The worst offences are known as *Parajika* offences, and the punishment of the *Parajika* offences is the expulsion of the delinquent monk from the *Sangha*. The serious offences are lack of continence, theft, murder or abetment of murder and exaggeration of one's power to perform miracles etc.

The Buddhist way of punishment is not only a way of purification, but it is a mode of punishing the wrongdoer, for a monk in some cases. It was possible to avoid secular punishment, but it was impossible to avoid the religious sanction. When the rules of propriety or justice are violated, or when a man fails in fidelity or filial piety, then they cut his nose or his ears off, or his hands and feet, or expel him from the country or drive him out into the desert wilds. For other faults, except these, a small payment of money will redeem the punishment. The offences arise mainly from the relationship between monks and women, construction of hermitage, false accusations etc. The crime rate is very high in Buddhist societies. In questioning an accused person, if he replies with frankness the punishment is proportioned accordingly.

The next comparatively less serious offences are called *Aniyata*. For *Aniyata* offences, circumstantial evidence is necessary to ascertain the facts. In the Buddhist law, the idea of divine trial is unknown. The purpose of the divine trial is unknown. The purpose of the divine trial was to get the real proof of the incident, pointing out the good and bad effect of the ordeals. In Buddha's age four kinds of ordeal are used by water by force, by weighing, by poison. The ordeal by the balance was intended for women, children, old men, blind and lame persons, the *Brahmanas* and the diseased.

Buddhist criminal jurisprudence in comparison with Hindu criminal jurisprudence is more liberal. The entire Buddhist system of crime and punishment is based on the belief in physical punishment. Some of the republics in Buddha's time have an elaborate system of judicial procedure.



## **REFERENCE**

- Agarwala, VS - Harscharita (in Hindi), Patna, 1953
- Altekar, AS - History of village Communities in Western India, Bombay, 1926.
- Birendra, Nath - Judicial Administration in Ancient India, 1979.
- Devahuti, D - Harsha A Political Study, Oxford, 1970.
- Kane, PV - Hindu Customs and Modern Law, Bombay, 1950.
- Law NN - Studies in Ancient Hindu Polity, Calcutta, 1914.
- Senugupta NC - Evolution of Ancient Indian Law, Calcutta, 1953.
- Sternbach, L - Juridical Studies in Ancient Indian Law.
- Stokes W - Hindu Law, 1836.

## **Journals Etc.**

Archaeological Survey of India, Reports.

Indian Antiquary, Bombay.

Indian Historical Quarterly, Calcutta.

Journals of Oriental Research, Madras.

Journal of the American Oriented Society,

Journal of the Bombay Historical Society.

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, London

Journal of the Ganganath Jha Research Institute, Allahabad

Journal of the Bihar Research Society, Patna.

Journal of the U.P. Historical Society.

## स्वतंत्रता पूर्व भारत-नेपाल सम्बन्ध : एक विश्लेषणात्मक अध्ययन

डॉ. छबिलाल

अतिथि प्रवक्ता, राजनीति विज्ञान विभाग,

ख्वाजा मोईनुद्दीन चिश्ती उर्दू, अरबी-फारसी विश्वविद्यालय, लखनऊ

प्रस्तुत शोध प्रपत्र में भारत-नेपाल सम्बन्धों के विभिन्न आयामों की देगा और दिगा के संदर्भों को प्रस्तुत करने का प्रयास किया गया है। नेपाल में राजगोही के दौरान जब भारत, ब्रिटिश राज की सदियों की गुलामी से अपने का आजाद करने का प्रयास कर रहा था जिससे एक नए भारत के निर्माण का सपना साकार हो सके। उस समय भारत के सामने अपने देगा की आन्तरिक समस्याओं का समाधान करना एक चुनौती के समान था ही, साथ ही साथ देगा की सुरक्षा भी एक प्रकार की चुनौती थी। भारत को अपनी सुरक्षा की दृष्टि से उसके पड़ोसी देगों के साथ नजदीक सम्बन्ध बनाना तथा उनसे सहयोग प्राप्त करना बहुत ही जरूरी नजर प्रतीत हो रहा था। भारतीय राजनीतिक बदलाव और आन्तरिक समस्याओं के साथ-साथ पड़ोसी मुल्कों के साथ एक मजबूत रिस्तों को बनाए रखना और उसे अपने देगा की विदेगा नीति में स्थान देना, जिससे उसे अपने हितों की पूर्ती की जा सके, यह विषय भी भारत के लिए महत्व रखती थी। किसी भी देगा की विदेगा नीति के लिए विदेगा नीति का उद्देग्य, विचारधारा, कार्यक्रम, नेतृत्व और संगठन, जन सहभागिता इत्यादि का महत्वपूर्ण स्थान होता है।

अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय राजनीति में एक राज्य किसी दूसरे राज्य के साथ अपने सम्बन्धों को स्थापित करने में जिस नीति का प्रयोग करता है, उसे ही विदेश नीति कहते हैं। इस प्रकार किसी भी राज्य की विदेश नीति को समझने के लिए उस राज्य की प्रशासनिक नीति का अध्ययन किया जाना चाहिए। प्रस्तुत शोध प्रपत्र में भारत-नेपाल के राजनीतिक सम्बन्धों के प्रमुख आयामों का विश्लेषण करने का कार्य किया जा रहा है। इस शोध प्रपत्र में 1960 से पूर्व भारत-नेपाल की राजनीति में आए परिवर्तनों का दोनों देशों के राजनीतिक सम्बन्धों पर पड़ने वाले प्रभावों के विशेष सन्दर्भ विश्लेषण करने का प्रयास किया गया है। इन दशकों में नेपाल की राजनीति में शासन सत्ता पर विभिन्न राजघरानों का अधिकार था, और भारत की स्वतंत्रता के पूर्व नेपाल का सहयोग प्राप्त करना भी भारतीय स्वतंत्रता के लिए आवग्यक था तथा भारतीय स्वतंत्रता के पश्चात् भारत को अपने आन्तरिक समस्याओं का समाधान करने के साथ ही नेपाल के साथ राजनीतिक सम्बन्धों को मजबूत करने का कार्य किया जाना था। भारत ने 1950 से ही पड़ोसी देशों के साथ द्विपक्षीय सम्बन्धों को महत्व देना शुरू किया। यद्यपि प्रारंभ में इस बात पर एकमत्ता नहीं थी कि द्विपक्षीय सम्बन्धों को भी विदेगा नीति का एक भाग बनाया जा सकता है। लेकिन बाद में इसे विदेश नीति के प्रभावशाली यंत्र के रूप में प्रयोग में लाया जाने लगा। प्रस्तुत शोध प्रपत्र में भारत की आन्तरिक स्थिति, भारतीय नेतृत्व, अन्तर्राष्ट्रीय परिस्थितियों का प्रभाव इत्यादि का राजनीतिकशास्त्रीय रूप में विग्लेषण करने का प्रयास किया गया है।

**मुख्य-शब्दरू** भारतीय स्वतंत्रता का स्वरूप, भारत की आन्तरिक समस्या, नेपाल साम्राज्य का उदय, नेपाल में राजनीतिक दलों की स्थापना, भारतीय स्वतंत्रता में नेपाली सहयोग, भारत-नेपाल के मध्य सिगौली सन्धि, कोटा कांड।

### प्रस्तावना

भारत-नेपाल के सम्बन्ध सदियों पुराने हैं। विश्व में कही भी ऐसे सम्बन्ध नजर नहीं आते हैं, जैसा भारत-नेपाल के मध्य दिखाई पड़ते हैं। भारत-नेपाल दक्षिण एशिया के दो महत्वपूर्ण देश हैं। इन दोनों देशों के पारस्परिक सम्बन्ध प्राचीन काल से ही बहुत घनिष्ठ रहे हैं। नेपाल का ज्यादातर भाग मध्य-हिमालय की बर्फीली पर्वतमालाओं से घिरा हुआ है, किन्तु उसका दक्षिणी भाग भारत के तराई प्रदेश से मिलता है। दोनों देश शताब्दियों से दक्षिण एशिया के हिन्दू बाहुल्य देश रहे हैं। यद्यपि वर्तमान समय में भारत धर्मनिरपेक्ष स्वरूप का देश है, जबकि नेपाल का स्वरूप आज भी एक हिन्दू राज्य का ही है। दोनों देशों की प्राचीन मान्यताएँ और धार्मिक आस्थाएँ समान रही हैं। भारत-नेपाल सम्बन्धों का इतिहास प्राचीन समय से ही इतना अधिक घनिष्ठ रहा है कि दोनों देशों के सामाजिक, आर्थिक, सांस्कृतिक, धार्मिक तथा राजनीतिक प्रत्येक क्षेत्र में समरूपता दिखाई देती है। इसका कारण प्राचीन काल में जब नेपाल में राजवंश स्थापित नहीं

हुआ था, तब नेपाल का अधिकांश भाग भारतीय साम्राज्यों का ही भाग था। रामायण काल में महाराजा दशरथ की रानी कैकेई, कैकय राज्य की राजपुत्री थी। यह राज्य नेपाल राज्य का ही एक भाग था। राजा जनक की राजधानी मिथिलापुरी भी नेपाल का एक भाग थी जिसके प्रमाण आज भी नेपाल में मौजूद हैं।<sup>1</sup>

राजा जनक का शासन वर्तमान नेपाल और उत्तरी बिहार के कुछ क्षेत्रों में फैला हुआ था। दोनों देशों की जनता में यह वैवाहिक सम्बन्धों की परम्परा आज भी कायम हैं। इसी प्रकार वर्तमान समय में भी भारतीय एवं नेपाली नागरिकों के मध्य वैवाहिक सम्बन्ध आज भी कायम हैं। दोनों देशों की जाति प्रथा में भी समानता मिलती है। दोनों देशों के विवाहोत्सव एवं त्यौहार एक जैसे हैं। दोनों के आराध्य देवता एक ही हैं। दोनों देशों की जनता भारतीय मूल की है और दोनों की उत्पत्ति भारत में ही हुई है।

भारत नेपाल सम्बन्धों के विषय में प्रमाणित जानकारी छठी शताब्दी ईसा पूर्व से मिलती है। कपिलवस्तु पर आधिपत्य स्थापित करने वाले कौशल के राजा प्रसेनजित, जो भगवान बुद्ध के समकालीन थे। इनके बारे में जानकारी पाली साहित्य से मिलती है।<sup>2</sup> मौर्य सम्राट अशोक ने बौद्ध धर्म अंगीकार कर अपने पुत्र महेन्द्र व पुत्री संघमित्रा को विदेशों में इस धर्म के प्रचार प्रसार का दायित्व सौंपा। सम्राट अशोक ने स्वयं कपिलवस्तु की यात्रा की और वहाँ अपना धर्म लेख स्थापित किया, फलतः भारत के नेपाल के साथ सम्बन्ध और अधिक घनिष्ठ हुए।<sup>3</sup> मौर्य काल के पश्चात् गुप्तकाल में दोनों देशों के राजनीतिक व सांस्कृतिक सम्बन्धों में निकटता और बढ़ी। गुप्त सम्राट समुद्रगुप्त ने नेपाल पर अपना राजनीतिक आधिपत्य स्थापित किया, किन्तु उसने वहाँ की आन्तरिक प्रशासनिक प्रशासन सम्बन्धी अधिकार सुरक्षित बने रहने दिया। जिससे वहाँ कि जनता के पास आन्तरिक प्रशासन के अधिकार सुरक्षित रहा। उसके उत्तराधिकारी चन्द्रगुप्त विक्रमादित्य ने भी नेपाल की यात्रा की और सम्भवतः तभी से वहाँ विक्रम सम्वत् का प्रचलन प्रारम्भ हुआ।<sup>4</sup> स्वतंत्रता के बाद भारत-नेपाल सम्बन्धों में काफी उतार-चढ़ाव रहे, किन्तु दानों देशों में सम्बन्धों का आदान-प्रदान निरन्तर चलता रहा। चौदहवीं शताब्दी तक नेपाल में अनेक राजवंशों का शासन चलता था, जिनमें काठमाण्डू घाटी का राजवंश सबसे महत्वपूर्ण था। इसके बाद तीन शताब्दियों तक नेपाल में किसी शक्तिशाली शासन की स्थापना न हो सकी। अठारहवीं शताब्दी में नेपाल में सर्वप्रथम शक्तिशाली राजतन्त्रीय व्यवस्था की नींव पड़ी। आधुनिक नेपाली साम्राज्य के निर्माता पृथ्वी नारायण शाह ने सन् 1769 ई0 में नेपाल घाटी, काठमाण्डू, पाटन और मटगॉव नामक समस्त राज्यों को पराजित कर एक सुदृढ़ आर एकीकृत राज्य की स्थापना की।<sup>5</sup>

पृथ्वी नारायण शाह चित्तौड़ (राजस्थान) के सिसौदिया वंश से सम्बन्धित थे। उनके पूर्वज तत्कालीन भारत के मुगल शासकों की दमनकारी और विस्तारवादी नीति से घबराकर नेपाल की सुरक्षित बागमती घाटी की ओर आ गए थे। महाराजा पृथ्वी नारायण शाह जिस समय नेपाल में छोटे राज्यों को पराजित कर एक सुदृढ़ और शक्तिशाली राज्य की स्थापना में संलग्न थे, उसी समय भारत के अंग्रेज शासकों ने हिमालय क्षेत्र में अपनी विस्तारवादी नीति के अन्तर्गत पृथ्वी नारायण शाह के विजय अभियान को रोकने का प्रयास किया। बंगाल के तत्कालीन गर्वनर वेरेल्स्ट के निर्देश पर काठमाण्डू के मल्ल राजा जयप्रकाश की सहायता के लिए 30 अप्रैल 1767 ई0 को कप्तान किनलोच के नेतृत्व में एक सैनिक दल भेजने का निर्णय किया गया।<sup>6</sup> इस सैनिक सहायता का प्रमुख उद्देश्य उन सामरिक और व्यापारिक लक्ष्यों को प्राप्त करना था, जिनके अन्तर्गत ब्रिटिश शासन नेपाल व तिब्बत में होकर हिमालय के पार तक अपने प्रभाव क्षेत्र स्थापित करना चाहता था। किन्तु नेपाल के महान सम्राट पृथ्वी नारायण शाह के शासनकाल में अनेक चेष्टाओं के बावजूद भी भारतीय ब्रिटिश शासक नेपाल को अपने प्रभाव क्षेत्र में लाने में असफल रहे।<sup>7</sup> पृथ्वी नारायण शाह के काल की नेपाली विदेश नीति के सम्बन्ध में योगी नरहरी नाथ और बाबूराम आचार्य ने एक सुरक्षात्मक एवं राज्य के सुदृढ़ीकरण की नीति के साथ-साथ दोनों राज्यों से मित्रवत् सम्बन्धों की स्थापना करने वाली वैदेशिक नीति की संज्ञा दी है।<sup>8</sup> महाराजा पृथ्वी नारायण शाह के बाद उनके उत्तराधिकारियों ने भी नेपाली साम्राज्य विस्तार के क्रम को जारी रखा। लेकिन शीघ्र ही भारतीय ब्रिटिश सेना के समक्ष नेपाली गोरखा सैनिकों को हार खानी पड़ी। नेपाल के द्वारा विजयी किए गए समस्त क्षेत्रों को वापस करने के साथ एक सन्धि पर हस्ताक्षर करने पड़े, जो 4 मार्च सन् 1816 ई0 को सुगौली में हुई। इस सन्धि को सुगौली की सन्धि के नाम से जाना जाता है। इस सन्धि के कारण नेपाल को अपने समस्त विजित प्रदेश वापस करने पड़े और साथ ही साथ एक ब्रिटिश सरकार क प्रतिनिधि को काठमाण्डू में नीतिगत निर्णयों पर नियंत्रण हेतु भी स्वीकार करना पड़ा।<sup>9</sup>

इस सन्धि के साथ ही भारत, नेपाल के प्रभाव क्षेत्र में सम्मिलित हो गया और दोनों देशों के मध्य राजनीतिक सम्बन्ध आरम्भ हुए। सन् 1816 ई0 से सन् 1846 ई0 तक नेपाल की आन्तरिक राजनीति में कोई बड़ा फेरबदल नहीं हुआ, लेकिन 15 सितम्बर सन् 1846 ई0 को रात्रि में नेपाल के प्रधानमंत्री राणा जंगबहादुर के निर्देशन में कोटा

हत्याकाण्ड हुआ।<sup>10</sup> इस काण्ड में प्रधानमंत्री के समस्त विरोधियों की हत्या कर दी गई। कोटा हत्याकाण्ड के बाद राणा जंगबहादुर एक अति शक्तिशाली प्रधानमंत्री के रूप में उभरे। राणा जंगबहादुर ने अपने पद को स्थायी और सुरक्षित बनाने के प्रयोजन से राजवंश से वैवाहिक सम्बन्ध स्थापित कर और अपने नजदीकियों के बीच सभी महत्वपूर्ण पद वितरित कर अपने पद को वंशानुगत रूप देने का प्रयास किया।<sup>11</sup>

उन्होंने अपने शासन काल में भारतीय ब्रिटिश शासकों के साथ घनिष्ठ सम्बन्ध बनाने का प्रयास किया। भारतीय शासकों को भी हिमालय क्षेत्र में विश्वस्त मित्र की आवश्यकता थी। फलतः इनके काल में भारत और नेपाल के बीच सम्बन्धों में घनिष्ठता बनी रही। इसके अतिरिक्त नेपाली प्रशासन ने अपने प्रयासों से तिब्बत और चीन के साथ ब्रिटिश भारत के व्यापारिक सम्बन्धों को स्थापित करने में सहयोग दिया। इस सहयोगी रुख के प्रत्युत्तर में ब्रिटिश सरकार ने सन् 1839 ई० में लगाए गए पूर्व प्रतिबन्ध सन् 1923 ई० में एक सन्धि द्वारा समाप्त कर दिए और इसके बाद सन् 1933 ई० में लन्दन में नेपाली दूतावास को स्थापित करने के लिए मार्ग प्रशस्त किया। दोनों देशों में घनिष्ठ सम्बन्धों की यह स्थिति भारत की स्वतंत्रता तक लगातार जारी रही। भारतीय स्वतंत्रता के पश्चात् भारत-नेपाल सम्बन्धों में एक नये युग का आरम्भ हुआ। नेपाली प्रशासन इस तथ्य से भली भाँति परिचित था कि नेपाल के स्वतंत्र अस्तित्व और उसकी आर्थिक प्रगति के लिए राजनीतिक, सामाजिक, सांस्कृतिक तथा आर्थिक क्षेत्र में भारतीय सहयोग अत्यन्त आवश्यक है। उन्हें यह भी आभास हो रहा था कि भारतीय स्वतंत्रता आन्दोलन में ब्रिटिश सत्ता को समाप्त करने के लिए अनेक नेपाली नेताओं ने सक्रिय भाग लेकर भारत के नेताओं की काफी मदद की थी और इसी परिप्रेक्ष्य में भारत के राष्ट्रीय नेताओं की सहायता से भारत में ही नेपाली राष्ट्रीय कांग्रेस का जन्म हुआ था। अतः भारतीय राष्ट्रीय कांग्रेस और नेपाली कांग्रेस के नेता मिलकर आन्दोलन चला सकते थे। नेपाली कांग्रेस द्वारा वहाँ के राणा प्रशासन के विरुद्ध संचालित प्रत्येक आन्दोलन में भारतीय नेताओं विशेषतः आचार्य नरेन्द्र देव, जयप्रकाश नारायण तथा राम मनोहर लोहिया ने हमेशा मदद की।<sup>12</sup> भारत आर नेपाल के बीच सम्बन्धों को यथास्थिति में रखने का सन् 1947 ई० में एक समझौता हुआ, जिसमें भारत को ब्रिटिश शासन के उत्तराधिकारी के रूप में मान्यता प्राप्त हुई तो दूसरी ओर नेपाल के साथ भारत के स्वतंत्रता पूर्व के सम्बन्धों को स्वीकार कर लिया गया।<sup>13</sup>

यद्यपि भारतीय स्वतंत्रता के समय नेपाली जनता भी वंशानुगत राणा प्रशासन के अन्याय व अत्याचार पूर्ण शासन से दुःखी थी और इसी कारण नेपाली कांग्रेस के नेता भारत से सहायता प्राप्त कर राणा प्रशासन को उखाड़ फेंकना चाहते थे। समय की नजाकत को भौंपते हुए नेपाली कांग्रेस प्रधानमंत्री पदम् शमशेर द्वारा 26 जनवरी, सन् 1948 ई० को नेपाल के लिए एक नये संविधान की घोषणा कर दी गई। इस नये संविधान में भारतीय संविधान विशेषज्ञों, नेपाली कांग्रेस के नेताओं और राणा वंश के हितों को ध्यान में रखा गया था। इसे नेपाल के संवैधानिक सुधारों के इतिहास में प्रथम कदम मानकर नेपाली राष्ट्रीय कांग्रेस ने इन्हें स्वीकार कर लिया।<sup>14</sup> नेपाल के इन संवैधानिक सुधारों की घोषणा प्रधानमंत्री पदम् शमशेर द्वारा की गई थी लेकिन नेपाल के कमाण्डर इन चीफ मोहन शमशेर सीमित संवैधानिक सुधारों के भी विरुद्ध थे, क्योंकि उन्हें आशंका थी कि राणा परिवार का नेपाली प्रशासन से आधिपत्य समाप्त हो सकता है। फलतः पदम् शमशेर को नेपाल के प्रधानमंत्री पद से त्याग पत्र देना पड़ा और मोहन शमशेर ने प्रधानमंत्री पद सम्भालते ही संवैधानिक सुधारों की व्यवस्था को स्थगित कर दिया। लेकिन फिर भी उन्होंने भारत के कश्मीर तथा हैदराबाद के संकट के क्षणों में भारत की मदद की और प्रत्येक तरह से भारतीय प्रशासन को सन्तुष्ट रखने का प्रयास किया।<sup>15</sup>

नेपाली प्रशासन द्वारा संवैधानिक सुधारों के स्थगन का नेपाल की आन्तरीक राजनीति पर व्यापक प्रभाव पड़ा। नेपाली प्रशासन के विरुद्ध अभी तक अकेली नेपाली कांग्रेस ही आन्दोलनरत थी, लेकिन सन् 1948 ई० के बाद नेपाल की लोकतान्त्रिक कांग्रेस नामक राजनीतिक दल की स्थापना हुई। इस पार्टी ने भी राणा प्रशासन के विरुद्ध एक सुदृढ़ मंच प्रदान किया।<sup>16</sup> दिसम्बर, सन् 1947 ई० तक भारत का नेपाल में कोई राजदूत भी नहीं था। ब्रिटिश राजदूत ही भारतीय हितों के लिए कार्य करता था। सन् 1948 ई० में चीन में साम्यवाद के उदय के कारण भारत की उत्तरी सीमाओं के लिए असुरक्षा की स्थिति पैदा हो गई थी। चीनी साम्यवादियों के प्रभाव से बचने के लिए भारत व नेपाल में भारतीय राजदूत श्री चन्द्रेश्वर प्रसाद नारायण सिंह ने दोनों देशों के मध्य एक नयी सन्धि सम्पन्न करने के हितार्थ प्रयास आरम्भ कर दिये। इस वार्ताक्रम में नेपाली प्रधानमंत्री मोहन शमशेर, 17 फरवरी, सन् 1950 ई० को भारत पधारे, उन्होंने भारत के प्रमुख नेताओं से मुलाकात की। इन वार्ताओं में भारतीय प्रधानमंत्री श्री नेहरू का मत था कि तिब्बत पर कब्जे की चीन की कोशिशें एवं हिमालय के अन्य क्षेत्रों में उसकी गतिविधियों को ध्यान में रखते हुए भारत व नेपाल को संयुक्त रूप से सुरक्षा की व्यवस्था करनी चाहिए। साथ ही श्री नेहरू यह भी चाहते थे कि नेपाली प्रशासन को आन्तरीक शान्ति व्यवस्था स्थापित करने हेतु देश में शीघ्र संवैधानिक सुधारों की घोषणा करनी चाहिए। लेकिन तत्कालीन नेपाली प्रशासन किसी भी प्रकार के संवैधानिक सुधारों को स्वीकार करने के पक्ष में न था।

इस प्रकार वार्ता के पश्चात् 31 जुलाई, सन् 1950 ई0 को दोनों देशों ने मिलकर दो पृथक् सन्धियों पर हस्ताक्षर किए। इन दोनों सन्धियों में प्रथम सन्धि शान्ति एवं मित्रता के लिए हुई थी और दूसरी व्यापार, वाणिज्य तथा पारगमन की सन्धि पर हस्ताक्षर हुए थे। यह दोनों सन्धियाँ भारत और नेपाल के पारस्परिक वैदेशिक सम्बन्धों के क्षेत्र में अति महत्वपूर्ण साबित हुईं।<sup>17</sup> भारत द्वारा अपनी उत्तरी सीमाओं की सुरक्षा के सम्बन्ध में सन् 1950 ई0 में सम्पन्न शान्ति और मित्रता की सन्धि चीनी गतिविधियों को रोकने में सफल न हो सकी। चीनी सेना ने 7 अक्टूबर, सन् 1950 ई0 को तिब्बत के पूर्व में स्थित चामडों नामक स्थान पर आक्रमण कर दिया और इसके बाद 25 अक्टूबर को पेंकिंग रेडियो ने घोषणा कर दी कि तिब्बत चीन का अभिन्न अंग है, इसलिए इसे स्वतन्त्र कराने के आदेश दिए जा रहे हैं। भारत द्वारा व्यक्त विरोध अस्वीकार कर दिया गया, उपर्युक्त घटनाओं के समानान्तर नेपाल के सामन्तवादी राणा प्रशासन को समाप्त करने के लिए नेपाली कांग्रेस सशस्त्र आन्दोलन प्रारम्भ करना चाह रही थी। इधर महाराजा त्रिभुवन भी एक शताब्दी पूर्व खोई अपनी सत्ता को पुनः प्राप्त करने के लिए तत्पर था। उनका भारतीय दूतावास तथा नेपाली कांग्रेस के प्रमुख नेताओं से सम्पर्क बना हुआ था। 6 नवम्बर, सन् 1950 ई0 नेपाली कांग्रेस द्वारा नेपाल की तराई में स्थित वीरगंज और विराट नगर पर सशस्त्र हमले करके क्रान्ति को आरम्भ कर दिया।<sup>18</sup> क्रान्ति के दिन महाराजा त्रिभुवन ने भारतीय दूतावास में शरण ली, भारतीय दूतावास में शरण ले लेने के पश्चात् नेपाली प्रधानमन्त्री मोहन शमशेर ने महाराजा को औपचारिक रूप से राजपद से पदच्युत कर उनके चार वर्षीय पौत्र ज्ञानेन्द्र को नेपाल नरेश घोषित कर दिया। लेकिन भारत सरकार ने नेपाली शासन के इस कदम का समर्थन नहीं किया, और महाराजा त्रिभुवन को दिल्ली में राजकीय सम्मान देकर नेपाल के नये नरेश की स्वीकृति प्रदान कर दी। इस सम्बन्ध में श्री नेहरू का मत था कि महाराजा के देश त्याग करने से उनका राजपद समाप्त नहीं हो जाता है।<sup>19</sup> ब्रिटेन व अमरीका ने नेपाल के नये नरेश को मान्यता देने से मना कर दिया। वर्तमान गतिरोध को दूर करने के उद्देश्य से नेपाल सरकार ने 27 नवम्बर, सन् 1950 ई0 को एक तीन सदस्यीय प्रतिनिधिमण्डल भारत भेजा, किन्तु गतिरोध बना रहा। भारतीय प्रधानमन्त्री श्री नेहरू ने संसद में 6 दिसम्बर, सन् 1950 ई0 को नेपाल के प्रति अपनी सरकार के दृष्टिकोण को स्पष्ट करते हुए कहा कि हिमालय प्राचीन काल से भारत का प्रहरी रहा है। यद्यपि नेपाल की स्वतन्त्रता का भारत सम्मान करता है, किन्तु नेपाल को दुर्बल करने का कोई भी कार्य सहन नहीं होगा और न ही हिमालय की सीमा को कमजोर करने दिया जायेगा। क्योंकि इससे भारत की सुरक्षा के संकटग्रस्त हो जाने का भय है।<sup>20</sup>

इधर राणा प्रशासन भी मुक्ति संग्राम में जनता द्वारा भाग लिए जाने के कारण आक्रान्त थे, उन्हें इस बात का भी भय था कि भारत सरकार के असहयोग करने की स्थिति में भारत स्थित बैंकों में जमा उनके धन को जब्त किया जा सकता है।<sup>21</sup> उपर्युक्त परिस्थितियों के तारतम्य में भारत व नेपाल के प्रतिनिधियों के मध्य वार्ता के प्रस्ताव को स्वीकार किया गया। भारतीय प्रतिनिधियों ने सुझाव दिया कि नेपाल में संविधान बनाने के उद्देश्य से एक निर्वाचित विधान निर्मात्री परिषद का निर्माण होना चाहिए। जब तक विधान निर्मात्री परिषद का निर्वाचन नहीं हो जाता, उस समय तक जन प्रतिनिधियों और राणा प्रशासकों से मिलकर तत्काल एक अन्तरिम सरकार की स्थापना की जानी चाहिए। जिसमें प्रधानमन्त्री पद पर राणा मोहन शमशेर ही बने रहेंगे। इस अन्तरिम सरकार के सदस्य प्रधानमन्त्री की संस्तुति पर महाराजा द्वारा नियुक्त किए जाएंगे और जो संयुक्त उत्तरदायित्व के सिद्धान्त के आधार पर प्रशासन का संचालन करेंगे। नेपाल में शान्ति और स्थायित्व की आवश्यकता को देखते हुए महाराजा त्रिभुवन नेपाल के राष्ट्राध्यक्ष बने रहेंगे। उपर्युक्त सुझाव नेपाली कांग्रेस और राणा शासकों दोनों को ही पसन्द नहीं आए। अन्त में राणा प्रशासकों तथा नेपाली कांग्रेस के नेताओं के बीच फरवरी, सन् 1951 ई0 में दिल्ली में वार्ताओं का क्रम चला, जिसमें निश्चय हुआ कि नेपाली मन्त्रिपरिषद में राणा प्रशासकों और नेपाली कांग्रेस दोनों पक्षों के दस व्यक्ति सम्मिलित होंगे और दोनों पक्षों को एक समान प्रतिनिधित्व प्राप्त होगा। यह भी निश्चय हुआ कि राणा मोहन शमशेर नेपाल के प्रधानमन्त्री बने रहेंगे। महाराजा त्रिभुवन लगभग चार माह के स्वनिर्वासन के पश्चात् 15 फरवरी, सन् 1951 ई0 को जनता के भारी स्वागत के बीच नेपाल पहुँचे। महाराजा त्रिभुवन ने दिल्ली समझौते के आधार पर 18 फरवरी, सन् 1951 ई0 को एक दस सदस्यीय मन्त्रिपरिषद को शपथ दिलाई।<sup>22</sup> इस तरह नेपाल में लगभग एक दशक से चला आ रहा वंशानुगत राणा प्रशासन का अन्त हुआ। यद्यपि भारत ने वहाँ राजनीतिक स्थिरता बनाये रखने में भरपूर मदद की, लेकिन फिर भी नेपाली प्रशासकों के मध्य उत्पन्न मतभेद समाप्त न हो सके और दिल्ली समझौते के अन्तर्गत गठित नेपाली मन्त्रिपरिषद अक्टूबर, सन् 1951 ई0 में ही महाराजा त्रिभुवन द्वारा अपदस्थ कर दी गई। नेपाली कांग्रेस के नेता एम0 पी0 कोईराला को मन्त्रिपरिषद गठित करने हेतु आमंत्रित किया गया। उनके नेतृत्व में 16 नवम्बर, सन् 1951 ई0 को एक चौदह सदस्यीय मन्त्रिपरिषद गठित किया गया।<sup>23</sup> यह सरकार 6 अगस्त, सन् 1952 ई0 को समाप्त हो गई। अतः नेपाल की राजनीतिक अस्थिरता को समाप्त करने के लिए महाराजा त्रिभुवन ने 14 अगस्त, सन् 1952 ई0 को एक सलाहकार समिति का गठन किया।<sup>24</sup> इस समिति के माध्यम से वे लगभग दस माह अर्थात् 15 जून, सन् 1953 ई0 तक देश का शासन संचालित करते रहे। किन्तु इससे

भो स्थिति मे कोई परिवर्तन नहीं आया। इस गतिरोध को समाप्त करने के उद्देश्य से उन्होंने भारत से प्राप्त परामर्श के आधार पर देशवासियों को आश्वासन दिया कि जन प्रतिनिधियों की एक सरकार यथार्थी गठित की जाएगी।<sup>25</sup>

फलतः राष्ट्रीय प्रजा पार्टी के नेता श्री एम० पी० कोईराला को पुनः प्रधानमंत्री नियुक्त कर दिया गया। किन्तु मार्च, सन् 1955 ई० में इसे त्यागपत्र देना पड़ा। इस प्रकार नेपाल में लोकतन्त्र के प्रयोग का प्रथम चरण असफल रहा। नेपाल में लोकतान्त्रिक विकास और प्रशासनिक स्थायित्व के साथ-साथ भारत ने उसे आर्थिक, सैनिक आदि सभी प्रकार की सुविधाएँ प्रदान की। संयुक्त राष्ट्र संघ में नेपाल की स्वतन्त्रता के लिए भारत ने अपना समर्थन व्यक्त किया। इसी काल में भारत ने चीन को मान्यता प्रदान कर, तिब्बत पर उसका प्रभुत्ता स्वीकार की तथा नेपाल को इस बात के लिए मुक्त किया कि वह चीन से कूटनीतिक सम्बन्ध बढ़ा सकता है।<sup>26</sup> स्वतन्त्र भारत का नेपाल के प्रति दृष्टिकोण ऐसा था कि वहाँ राजनीतिक स्थिरता के लिए हर सम्भव सहयोग प्रदान किया जाना चाहिए, तभी वहाँ लोकतान्त्रिक संस्थाएँ सुचारु ढंग से कार्य कर सकेंगी। नेपाल में अनेक नवगठित राजनीतिक दलों और गुटों के नेताओं के अन्तर्विरोधों तथा परिवर्तित परिस्थितियों के कारण नेपाली सत्ता को सुदृढ़ता प्रदान करना काफी मुश्किल हो रहा था।

यद्यपि भारत वहाँ हर तरह की आर्थिक और सैनिक सहायताएँ प्रदान करता था, लेकिन वहाँ के अनेक संगठनों को ऐसा प्रतीत होता था कि भारत, नेपाल को अपने अधीन करना चाहता है। इसी परिप्रेक्ष्य में भारत द्वारा की गई अनेक सहायताओं का नेपाल में विरोध किया गया। इसी प्रकार भारतीय प्रधानमंत्री श्री नेहरू ने जून, सन् 1951 ई० में अपनी नेपाल यात्रा के दौरान नेपाल को तकनीकी और अनेक क्षेत्रों में सहायता उपलब्ध कराने का प्रस्ताव किया तो तत्कालीन नेपाली सरकार अपने अन्तर्विरोधों के कारण वह सहायता प्राप्त न कर सकी। हालाँकि श्री नेहरू ने यह स्पष्ट किया था कि उनका उद्देश्य नेपाल के आन्तरिक मामलों में हस्तक्षेप करना नहीं है। वे नेपाल का विकास चाहते हैं।<sup>27</sup> लेकिन इस समस्त विरोध के बाद भी दोनों राष्ट्रों के मध्य सम्बन्धों में अति निकटता रही। भारत ने नेपाल की आर्थिक प्रगति के लिए भरपूर सहायता की। 82 मील लम्बे रक्सौल-काठमाण्डू मार्ग, वर्तमान राजा त्रिभुवन राजपथ का 700 लाख रु० की लागत से निर्माण कराया गया, जिसे 11 नवम्बर, 1953 ई० को आवागमन के लिए खोला गया। लगभग इसी दौरान गोचर काठमाण्डू वायुयान उड़डयन स्थल हवाई अड्डा का विकास किया गया। नेपाल को कृषि, जलविद्युत, उद्योग, शिक्षा, समाज कल्याण तथा स्वास्थ्य के क्षेत्र में आर्थिक सहायता उपलब्ध करायी गई।<sup>28</sup> महाराजा त्रिभुवन के निधन के बाद 13 मार्च, सन् 1955 ई० को महेन्द्रवीर विक्रमशाह देव नेपाल के नये महाराजा बने। महाराजा महेन्द्र 35 वर्ष के युवा शासक थे और उन्होंने अपना अधिकांश जीवन राणा शासकों की देख-रेख में शाही महल में ही बिताया था। इनके व्यक्तित्व की यह विशेषता थी कि वह अपने अधिकांश निर्णय अपने विवेक से ही लेना पसन्द करते थे।<sup>29</sup>

राजा महेन्द्र सत्ता में आते ही अपने पिता से भिन्न विदेश नीति का पालन करना प्रारम्भ किया। महाराजा महेन्द्र ने अपनी नीतियों में चीन के साथ अपने सम्बन्धों को अधिक घनिष्ठ बनाने का प्रयास किया। इधर नेपाल में भारत विरोधी भावनाएँ उठ रही थी। राजा महेन्द्र ने धीरे-धीरे भारत से दूरियां बढ़ानी प्रारम्भ की।<sup>30</sup> महाराजा ने नेपाल में गृह शासन पर पकड़ मजबूत करने हेतु मन्त्रिमण्डल को भंग कर दिया और 14 अप्रैल, सन् 1955 ई० को उन्होंने एक शाही सलाहकार समिति की नियुक्ति कर दी। ऐसा करने से पूर्व उन्होंने भारत सरकार से किसी भी प्रकार की कोई सलाह प्राप्त नहीं की और नेपाल के राजनीतिक दलों को भी नियन्त्रित कर दिया। भारत सरकार भी यह अनुभव कर रही थी कि महाराजा महेन्द्र अपने प्रशासन में किसी भी प्रकार के हस्तक्षेप को स्वीकार नहीं करेंगे। अतः भारत में उनके आन्तरिक मामलों में सलाह देना बन्द कर दिया। महाराजा महेन्द्र की नयी सरकार में टंका प्रसाद आचार्य प्रधानमंत्री थे। वह नेपाल के चीनी सम्बन्धों के घनिष्ठता के भारी समर्थक थे, इसलिए जब वह सन् 1956 ई० में भारत आए तो उन्होंने कहा कि नेपाल, चीनी और भारत के मध्य एक सेतु के रूप में कार्य करना चाहता है। इसके बाद तिब्बत पर चीनी प्रभुता को स्वीकार करते हुए चीन व नेपाल के मध्य एक सन्धि हुई। नेपाल में एक तरफ चीनी गतिविधियों और चीनी प्रभाव में वृद्धि हो रही थी, तो दूसरी तरफ भारतीय प्रभाव क्षीण हो रहा था। फिर भी भारत के राष्ट्रपति सन् 1956 ई० में जब नेपाल गए, तो उन्होंने नेपाल को भारत द्वारा नेपाल के आन्तरिक मामलों में तथा नेपाल की सीमाओं में किसी प्रकार का हस्तक्षेप न करने का पूर्ण आश्वासन दिया। टंका प्रसाद आचार्य के बाद डॉ० के० आर्इ० सिंह नेपाल में प्रधानमंत्री बने, लेकिन इनके काल में भी भारत-नेपाल सम्बन्धों में कोई सुधार न हो सका।

यद्यपि श्री सिंह भारत-नेपाल सम्बन्धों को नेपाल हित के लिए आवश्यक मानते थे। उनका मत था कि नेपाल के भारत के साथ सम्बन्ध प्राचीन, धार्मिक, सांस्कृतिक और ऐतिहासिक हैं, इस तथ्य से कोई इन्कार नहीं कर सकता।<sup>31</sup>

उन्होंने 3 अगस्त, सन् 1957 ई० को अपने पहले सम्वाददाता सम्मेलन में कश्मीर के प्रश्न पर कहा कि नेपाल कश्मीर के प्रश्न पर भारत समर्थन करेगा। इसमें कोई सन्देह नहीं है कि कश्मीर भारत का अभिन्न अंग है और वहाँ के लोगों की

इच्छा भारतीय संघ में रहने की है। हमें उनकी इस इच्छा का सम्मान करना चाहिए।<sup>32</sup> प्रधानमंत्री डॉ० सिंह के कार्य और दृष्टिकोण नेपाल नरेश महेन्द्र की नीतियों से मेल नहीं खा रहे थे। अतः उनकी सरकार भी अधिक दिनों तक नहीं चल पाई और 14 नवम्बर, सन् 1957 ई० को अचानक ही नरेश द्वारा उनकी सरकार को भंग कर दिया। डॉ० सिंह की सरकार को भारत समर्थन होने के पश्चात् भी भारत की विदेश नीति के क्षेत्र में कोई महत्वपूर्ण सफलता न मिल सकी और उनके प्रधानमंत्री काल में भारत के साथ नेपाल की विदेश नीति कोई स्थायी प्रभाव बनाने में सफल नहीं रही।<sup>33</sup> डॉ० सिंह को अपदस्थ कर दिए जाने के पश्चात् महाराजा महेन्द्र ने स्वयं शासन के सूत्र को अपने हाथों में सम्भाला और सन् 1959 ई० के आम चुनाव तक नेपाली प्रशासन उन्हीं के नियन्त्रण में चला।

इधर नेपाल में राजा महेन्द्र के प्रत्यक्ष शासन का विभिन्न राजनीतिक दलों द्वारा भारी विरोध किया गया। उन्होंने एक संयुक्त मोर्चा बनाकर 6 दिसम्बर, सन् 1957 ई० को घोषित किया कि नेपाल में यदि शीघ्र चुनाव न कराये गए तो सभी दल मिलकर नेपाल नरेश के शासन के विरुद्ध आन्दोलन प्रारम्भ करेंगे। नेपाल नरेश ने आन्तरिक परिस्थितियों को विपरीत समझकर 15 दिसम्बर, सन् 1957 ई० को घोषित किया कि सार्वजनिक चुनाव 18 फरवरी, सन् 1959 ई० को सम्पन्न कराये जाएंगे। जब फरवरी, सन् 1959 ई० में चुनाव सम्पन्न हुए तो नेपाली कांग्रेस को पूर्ण बहुमत प्राप्त हुआ। नेपाली कांग्रेस के नेता श्री वी० पी० कोईराला के नेतृत्व में मन्त्रिपरिषद का गठन हुआ। श्री वी० पी० कोईराला के अस्तित्व में आने के बाद भारत में यह आशा व्यक्त की जा रही थी कि भारत नेपाल के बीच घनिष्ठ सम्बन्ध विकसित होंगे।<sup>34</sup>

लेकिन कोईराला शासन काल में भी भारत नेपाल सम्बन्धों में सुधार न हो सका। हिमालय क्षेत्र में चीनी प्रभाव की चुनौती को ध्यान में रखते हुए और सम्बन्धों को घनिष्ठता प्रदान करने के उद्देश्य से भारतीय प्रधानमंत्री श्री नेहरू 11 जून, सन् 1959 ई० को नेपाल की त्रिदिवसीय यात्रा पर काठमाण्डू पधारे।

इस यात्रा की अवधि में नेपाल की स्वतन्त्र स्थिति और नेपाली राष्ट्रवाद की भावना का विशेष ध्यान रखा गया। उन्होंने यह स्पष्ट किया कि भारत, नेपाल में अपनी विशिष्ट स्थिति बनाने का पक्षपाती नहीं है।<sup>35</sup> इस प्रकार सन् 1960 से पूर्व भारत-नेपाल सम्बन्धों में दोनों ही देशों के सहयोग व सूझ-बूझ का परिचय मिलता है। जिस कारण दोनों ही देश अपनी आन्तरिक स्थिति एवं राजनीतिक अस्थिरताओं का सामना करने में सहयोगी भूमिका निभाने में सफल हुए और जिसका असर आगे के सम्बन्धों में स्पष्ट दृष्टिगोचर होता है। इन्हीं के कारण भारत-नेपाल अपने सदियों पुराने सम्बन्धों को मजबूत बनाने में सफल हो सके।

### सन्दर्भ ग्रन्थ सूची

- 1<sup>प</sup> सिंह, योगेन्द्र पाल, 1993, भारत की विदेश नीति-एक अध्ययन, आगरा.
- 2<sup>प</sup> त्रिपाठी, रामाशंकर, हिस्ट्री ऑफ एन्सिएन्ट इण्डिया.
- 3<sup>प</sup> रामाकान्त, इन्डो नेपालीस रिलेशन्स.
- 4<sup>प</sup> रेगमी, डी० आर०, एन्सिएन्ट एण्ड मेडिवल नेपाल.
- 5<sup>प</sup> रेगमी, डी० आर०, मॉडर्न नेपाल(राइज एण्ड ग्रोथ एण्ड ऐट्टीन्थ सेन्चुरी).
- 6<sup>प</sup> पूर्वोक्त.
- 7<sup>प</sup> रामाकान्त, नेपाल, चाइना एण्ड इण्डिया.
- 8<sup>प</sup> नाथ, योगी नरहरी एण्ड आचार्य, बाबू राम, 1951, पृथ्वी नारायण शाह एण्ड हिज दिव्योपदेश.
- 9<sup>प</sup> खन्ना, वी० एन०, 1997, फॉरेन पालिसि आफ इण्डिया, विकास पब्लिकेशन हाउस, नई दिल्ली.
- 10<sup>प</sup> नेपाल में कोटा का अर्थ महल होता है।
- 11<sup>प</sup> गुप्ता, अनिरुद्ध, पॉलिटिक्स इन नेपाल.
- 12<sup>प</sup> चटर्जी, भोला, 1967, ए स्टडी ऑफ रिसेन्ट नेपालीस पोलिटिक्स, कलकत्ता.
- 13<sup>प</sup> दसानी, मुरली धरम, इण्डियन डिप्लोमेशा इन नेपाल.
- 14<sup>प</sup> शर्मा, बालचन्द्र, 1991, नेपाल की ऐतिहासिक रूपरेखा.
- 15<sup>प</sup> द हिन्दु, मद्रास, 16 फरवरी, 1950.
- 16<sup>प</sup> इस दल के प्रमुख शमशेर थे, जिनके परिवार को राणाओं के पारिवारिक संघर्ष के कारण नेपाली प्रशासन से अलग होना पड़ा।
- 17<sup>प</sup> मुनी, एस० डी०, 1973, फॉरेन पालिसि आफ नेपाल, नेशनल पब्लिकेशन, नई दिल्ली.
- 18<sup>प</sup> रेगमी, डी० आर०, विदर नेपाल.

- 19<sup>ण</sup> नेहरू, जवाहर लाल, सेलेक्टेड स्पीच, 1946–1961.
- 20<sup>ण</sup> पूर्वोक्त.
- 21<sup>ण</sup> झा, ए० के०, अन इजि पार्टनर.
- 22<sup>ण</sup> गोरखा पत्र, काठमाण्डू, 19 फरवरी, 1951.
- 23<sup>ण</sup> इसमें नेपाली कांग्रेस के एम० पी० कोईराला, एस० पी० उपाध्याय, महेन्द्र विक्रम शाह, स्वर्ण शमशेर, नारद मुनि थुलंग, गनेश मानसिंह, भद्रकाली मिश्र सम्मिलित थे, जबकि खड्ग मानसिंह, भगवती प्रसाद सिंह धर्म, रत्न यामा, नरबहादुर गुरंग, में० जं० शारदा शमशेर, और केशर शमशेर नेपाल नरेश द्वारा मनोनित किए गए थे।
- 24<sup>ण</sup> इस समिति में ज० केशर शमशेर, ज० महावीर शमशेर, खड्ग मानसिंह, ज० सुरेन्द्र बहादुर और काजी मनीलाल सम्मिलित थे।
- 25<sup>ण</sup> गोरखा पत्र, काठमाण्डू, 3 अप्रैल, 1955.
- 26<sup>ण</sup> द टाइम्स ऑफ इण्डिया, नई दिल्ली, 14 नवम्बर, 1954.
- 27<sup>ण</sup> द हिन्दु, मद्रास, 17 जून, 1951.
- 28<sup>ण</sup> शर्मा, के० के०, भारत नेपाल सम्बन्ध: एक राजनीतिक अध्ययन.
- 29<sup>ण</sup> जोशी, भुवन लाल एण्ड रोज, ई० लियो, 1960, ए डेमोक्रेटिक इन्नोवेशन इन नेपाल, बर्कले.
- 30<sup>ण</sup> बिन्द्रा, एस० एस०, 1984, इण्डिया एण्ड हर् नेबर्स, दिप एण्ड दिप पब्लिकेशन, नई दिल्ली.
- 31<sup>ण</sup> गोरखा पत्र, काठमाण्डू, 29 जुलाई, 1957.
- 32<sup>ण</sup> गोरखा पत्र, काठमाण्डू, 4 अगस्त, 1957.
- 33<sup>ण</sup> मुनी, एस० डी०, फॉरेन पालिसि ऑफ नेपाल.
- 34<sup>ण</sup> द हिन्दुस्तान टाइम्स, नेपालीस डायलेमा, 30 मई, 1959.
- 35<sup>ण</sup> नया समाज, 12 जून, 1959.



## **IMPACT OF SOCIAL FACTORS ON THE QUALITY OF LIFE OF WORKING WOMEN – WITH REFERENCE TO THE IT SECTOR**

**Santhosh Naik.R,**<sup>1</sup>Research Scholar,  
DoS & R in Sociology, Gulbarga University, Kalaburagi,

**Prof. S.L.Hiremath**<sup>2</sup>Professor,  
Research Guide, DoS & R in Sociology, Gulbarga University, Kalaburagi

### **Abstract**

Till date many research and studies have been done on 'work-life balance of women', however, the present study focuses on the quality of life and situations of the women working in IT sectors and the impact of social factors on them. Our study is purely restricted to working women in the IT sector in four metro cities. The data has taken by dividing into five factors that influence the work life. It is clear that at present in all sectors women have become a visible part of the workplace. Especially in Information Technology related organizations, they have a major role in developing the sectors. So the study aims to find out the social factors which are influencing and affecting the personal lives of women working in Information Technology companies. However, on the other hand, the present 21<sup>st</sup>-century women are more career-oriented and trying to achieve the heights which were denied for them for centuries, are now facing difficulties to give much time for their personal life and spending more and more time at the workplace.

**Keywords:** Work life balance, professional life, personal life, sociological factors, and women in the IT sector.

### **Introduction**

After the phenomenon of globalization, it is observed that there is an increase in the number of working women in developing countries, which were also exposed to modernization and urbanization. Now in India, families are undergoing a rapid change. Especially Indian women are getting higher education, good opportunities in the labour market but they are more and more cautious about their career and professional life. Now, for learned women from the urban settings, the priorities are to get a good job, earning a handsome salary, spending more time at the workplace to get progress is quite natural than just living with family and children. Many studies have proved that women in all the classes of society are participating in various occupation to earn money and status. In this process as Banton (1996) describes working women has to fulfill her role within the family structure according to the expectations of the family members while managing her profession. When persons are pulled by various directions due to the different responsibilities they will be in a role conflict according to Talcott Parsons. Charles H. Cooley a renowned American Sociologist, in his theory of "looking-glass self" has described that an individual's perception of himself or herself is based primarily on how society views him or her. So according to this theory, working

women will be under more pressure to maintain the self according to the societies or families views. When we try to measure Quality of life, which is also a most researched topic in social sciences, there are many objective indicators like education, economic conditions, human development index, etc. But there are many methods to evaluate subjective indicators like satisfaction well-being happiness etc also to find out one's overall satisfaction about life.

Now even the government is encouraging women to participate in all the fields by introducing many policies on equality basis. The advantage is to observe that exposure to the educational and job opportunities for women is sustainably higher when compared to decades ago. Since IT Companies providing a huge number of job opportunities the number of women aspirants to join this sector is also increasing. But tragically, in overall India's job market female job participation is decreasing. According to the World Bank Report of 2017, in over two decades preceding 2013, in India the female labour force participation has come down from 34.8% to 27% due to various reasons. Still, for working women, it's been difficult to manage their roles as homemaker, employee, mother, wife, etc. In this paper, the study analyzes how the impacts of social factors affect the women life working in IT sector.

### **The objectives of the study are**

- 1) To find out the impact of social factors on the Quality of life of working women
- 2) The family management, and health issues due to their dual roles
- 3) Economic factors and job satisfaction.

The researcher prepared the questionnaire by factors that are connected to the objectives and circulated to around 50 IT companies to collect the data. So, the present study is to show that the life management of women has a significant difference in the variables.

### **Literature Review**

Vijayakumar Bharathi.s et al. (2015) analyzed both professional and personal life balancing and challenges for balancing work and life amongst working women in IT sectors through a survey of total 186 number of employed women in India. The researcher found that the working hours of women is the main challenge in professional life. The distance of workplace and time ontraveling to the office and home will consume more time. The working women do not get sufficient time to take care of self, elders at home, children, etc. This will be the guiltiest and sad part to them. Using social media platforms, applications to do interfacing with others was found to be stress relievers for many of the working women. Most women would prefer timing according to their flexibility and management, and supportive life partner to them, colleagues and friends, a lively environment work at the workplace. The paper explained the relationship between the professional life at the workplace and personal life-related factors which have significant relation towards the balancing both work and life of the women. This proves the research that women's working in the IT sector has a significant effect in managing both professional and personal life. It is analyzed using descriptive statistics, and MANOVA was conducted to find the relation between independent and dependent variables.

R. Valk, V. Srinivasan (2010) explained the WLB of the women's and what the impacts of their personal life at home are. In this paper, the researcher explained the importance of life

partner, support and great encouragement they provide to achieve their goals at the workplace and work-family balance. The researcher said that women working in Software fields should have family support to perform better at work, and ultimately contribute to the growth of the economy and positive signs of society.

A study done by Crowley and Kolenikov (2014) used a total of eight hundred over-the-phone surveys with a sample of mothers who lived across the United States. The questions they were asked included topics of 12 workplace flexibility. To meet the criteria for this research, participants had mothers, stepmothers, or guardians of at least 18 years old, with at least one child at home. Findings of this research reported that most women who had a partner at home experienced less stress and less of a negative impact on their careers compared to those without a partner at home. This study concluded that having a partner as support greatly reduced the risk of experiencing negative career effects by 50.6 percent. The study concluded in supporting the hypothesis that mothers with partners experienced less stress at home and work.

Crowley and Kolenikov (2014) explained about the motherhood-ness and responsibilities they face throughout the lifetime, and how to control them over flexible work options in the job place. It's been an unanswered question. From the data collected by 441 mothers through telephonic survey which was randomly dialled in United States (US) in 2009, the analysis is made to find how they are controlling works at home and workplace with flexible measures (such as scheduling and place of work) and time off options, and how they influence mothers' career harm perceptions in a total of three work domains:

- (1) Earnings
- (2) Promotions
- (3) Calculating job evaluations.

It is found that on the whole one-fifth of the mothers are on the feeling of career is harm to them; additionally managing time at options reduced perceived career damage related to motherhood duties at home. Moreover, it is proved that mothers are less feared than men about the professional sacrifices for the sake of children, family and caring that they have to make when they can control over certain work options.

Romyna A. Rendon (2016) mainly focuses on the women at home, like to cope with home and work at home, family responsibilities as well as self-care. It is proved that women mainly focused on the way they tried to manage things in their lives as working women, as a wife, and as a mother. They have the responsibility to achieve all the goals and make them satisfied. A qualitative approach is taken into consideration to examine the challenges these women face in their working and personal lives. The data was collected in the interview-based format in which open-ended questions were used. The major focus was to explore and then compared participants' responses to those questions. The challenges discussed by the working women included: (a) work schedule time, (b) time constraints. The participants depend fully on the following components or roles: (a) husbands, (b) grandparent and family, (c) co-workers, and (d) bosses. Finally, the components to manage work life include (a) planning, (c) faith, and (d) accepting limitations.

The research questions on the study are

1. What challenges married working mothers encounter when balancing work and family life?
2. What types of support systems do they perceive to be helpful to them in achieving balance in work and family life?
3. What strategies do they rely on to balance work and family life?

Fernando L. S. R (2016) et al. identified factors affecting the work-life balance of married women who works in the banking sector and this study focused on Bank of Ceylon head office. The study was made on women working in bank of Ceylon count of 320 employees, total married women with families. Moreover, on the whole, out of that married female employees who have at least one child below 15 years old not and 32 office married female employees with one child below 15. They are in the grades of managerial and executive level. A measure of reliability has been done. Pearson correlation has been used to identify the association with women balancing their lifestyle. Findings of the study indicated that there is a positive relationship between work-life balance factors (child care, working hours, and support system) and work-life balance of married working women at a significant level of 0.01. At the end of the study, the researcher concluded that according to the regression analysis there was a significant combined relationship between child care, working hours, a supportive network and work-life balance of married working women.

## **Methodology**

For the study, the questionnaire is prepared by the researcher and data is collected from the working women in the IT sector. Around 300 women employees from the IT companies of Four metropolitan cities i.e., Bangalore, Chennai, Hyderabad, and Pune are responded for the questionnaire, which could be used for the analysis.

In the professional routine of the Information Technology organization, women are also expected to work more hours than scheduled to complete the given work or assignment in the deadline. Ironically technology has added to the high speed, rather than easing the work practice. Today the world does not go to sleep to maintain the work-life balance of women in the IT sector.

The present paper analyses the social factors which affect women working in the IT sector and how they can manage their lifestyle at home and office for a quality life. The dependent and independent variables that affect the study are work-life balance and independent variables like Social factors, Economic factors, Family management, Health issues, and Job satisfaction. From these variables, the present study is to find whether there is any significant relationship between the work-life balance of women in IT sector and the independent variables social factors, economic factors, job satisfaction, and health issues. The data in this paper is precise to only women who are working in the IT sector of four metropolitan cities of India.

The data collected from the questionnaires are further taken to evaluate the relationship between work-life balance with family management, work-life balance with Health issues, with social factors, with economic factors, and with job satisfaction. The analysis is done by using SPSS version 20.

The data analysis is done using statistical correlation analysis. Correlation techniques explain whether there is a relation between the dependent and independent variable. The high

correlation value says that there is a strong relationship between the dependent and independent variable.

**Dependent variables**

Work-life balance

**Control variables / Independent variables**

Family management

Health Issues

Social factors

Economic factors

Job satisfaction

The following are the objectives for the present study

1. To analyze the impact of family management
2. To analyze the impact of health issues of women in IT sectors
3. To analyze the impact of social factors affecting them
4. To analyze the impact of economic factors of IT women
5. To study the job satisfaction of working women in IT sectors.

The collected information from the responses is analyzed using SPSS version 20.

**Results and discussions**

**1. Correlation analysis**

The correlation analysis is performed and presented as follows

<b>Correlations</b>		dep	indp1	indp2	indp3	indp4	indp5
dep	Pearson Correlation	1	.919**	.762**	.831**	.690**	.723**
	Sig. (2-tailed)		.000	.152	.978	.244	.950
	N	300	300	300	300	300	300
indp1	Pearson Correlation	.919**	1	.093	.017	.040	-.036
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000		.108	.775	.495	.536
	N	300	300	300	300	300	300
indp2	Pearson Correlation	.762**	.093	1	-.066	.034	.098
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.152	.108		.254	.552	.089
	N	300	300	300	300	300	300
indp3	Pearson Correlation	.831**	.017	-.066	1	.082	.014
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.978	.775	.254		.157	.804
	N	300	300	300	300	300	300
indp4	Pearson Correlation	.690**	.040	.034	.082	1	.092

	Sig. (2-tailed)	.244	.495	.552	.157		.113
	N	300	300	300	300	300	300
indp5	Pearson Correlation	.723**	-.036	.098	.014	.092	1
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.950	.536	.089	.804	.113	
	N	300	300	300	300	300	300
**. Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).							

Table 1 Correlation table for dependent and independent variables

From table 1, it is observed that the first independent variable has significance towards the dependent variable with the correlation value of 91%. That means, family management has 91% significance with work-life balance and quality of life. Managing both family and job is a difficult task for women because most of the time is utilized to meet job and responsibilities and thus makes it difficult to adjust basic needs at home.

It is observed that the second independent variable has a significant effect on the dependent variable with the correlation value of 76%. That means, health issues have 76% significance with work-life balance. The most related variable impacts due to work-life balance will be health problems. Because of the fight between work and stress, women will face many health problems to defeat life.

It is observed that the third independent variable has a significant effect on the dependent variable with the correlation value of 83%. That means the social factors like family responsibilities, housing, religious activities, stability, enjoyment, environment, have 83% significance with work-life balance. Social factors affecting work-life balance and wellbeing are being observed because workplace and co-worker's coordination are dependent on the workflow for a woman. If women are comfortable in the workplace, there is no chance of feeling strain and makes it easy to balance work and life.

It is observed that the fourth independent variable has a significant effect on the dependent variable with the correlation value of 69%. That means the economic factors have 69% significance with work-life balance. Working women feel to be more dependent on economic factors as the influencing factors are technological change and knowledge sharing, and it makes them feel more enthusiastic to work and meet benefits.

It is observed that the fifth independent variable is not having a significant effect on the dependent variable. It is negatively correlated with a correlation value of 72.3%. That means, it is highly correlated with work-life balance. Meeting benefits and promotions at the workplace and making demands possible will make the employee feel good time to manage the things at home. So if job satisfaction among women workers is high, then the work-life balance is high.

## 2. Regression Analysis

### Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate
1	.602 <sup>a</sup>	.363	.352	.52294

a. Predictors: (Constant), ind5, ind4, ind2, ind1, ind3

### ANOVA

Model		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
1	Regression	45.756	5	9.151	33.464	.000 <sup>b</sup>
	Residual	80.398	294	.273		
	Total	126.154	299			

a. Dependent Variable: dep

b. Predictors: (Constant), ind5, ind4, ind2, ind1, ind3

**Coefficients**

Model		Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients	t	Sig.
		B	Std. Error	Beta		
1	(Constant)	3.621	.416		8.714	.000
	indp3	-.015	.051	-.018	-.300	.764
	indp4	.014	.055	.015	.255	.799
	indp5	-.075	.056	-.078	-1.334	.183
	inde1	-.204	.136	-.089	-1.505	.133
	inde2	-.036	.103	-.020	-.350	.727

a. Dependent Variable: depnt

From the above analysis made by using a regression technique, it is observed that we have Regression value as 60.2 where R represents simple Regression value in the Model summary table. That means it has a high correlation between the dependent and independent variables considered. Work-life balance has maximum relation with the independent variables under consideration.

From the second table, it is observed that significant value is noticed to be sig 0.000 and F value is less than 0.5. So we conclude to reject the null hypothesis in which there is no significance between the variables. Thus it is concluded that the variables are significant.

**Conclusion and Future scope**

In the present study, the social factors that influence the work-life balance of women working in the IT sector are analyzed. Work-life balance is an effective factor and strong state for estimating the economic, social, health issues, family management and job satisfaction of women. In the present analysis, it is proved that family management is highly correlated (91%) towards the work-life balance and quality of life of women in the IT sector. That means women's working information technology sectors are highly impacted to manage their personal life, family responsibilities, children at home. It is more appropriate to say that women are not getting enough time to manage both professional and personal life. So it becomes difficult for women in the IT sector to manage the family and her personal life with the stress of professional demands. Moreover, it is also concluded from the above table 1. On the other hand, the social and economic impacts of women in IT sectors towards work-life balance and wellbeing for a quality of life in a deeper sense can be the future scope for this paper.

**Reference**

1. Banton, Michael. 1996. Role. In *The social science encyclopedia*. 2d ed. Edited by Adam Kuper and Jessica Kuper, 749–751. London and New York: Routledge Taylor and Francis.
2. Bharathi, V., & Bhattacharya, S. (2015). Work-life balance of women employees in the information technology industry.
3. Crowley, J. E., & Kolenikov, S. (2014). Flexible work options and mothers' perceptions of career harm. *The Sociological Quarterly*, 55(1), 168-195.
4. Rendon, R. A. (2016). Work-Life Balance Among Working Married Women: What Social Workers Need to Know.
5. Fernando, L. S. R., & Sareena Umma, M. A. G. (2016). The factors affecting work-life balance of married working women: with special reference to Bank of Ceylon head office.
6. Rendon, R. A. (2016). Work-Life Balance Among Working Married Women: What Social Workers Need to Know.
7. Bharathi, S. V., & Mala, E. P. (2016). A study on the determinants of work-life balance of women employees in information technology companies in India. *Global Business Review*, 17(3), 665-683.
8. Clark, S. C. (2000). Work/family border theory: A new theory of work/family balance. *Human relations*, 53(6), 747-770.
9. Reddy, N. K., Vranda, M. N., Ahmed, A., Nirmala, B. P., & Siddaramu, B. (2010). Work–Life balance among married women employees. *Indian journal of psychological medicine*, 32(2), 112.
10. Azeez, P. N., & Priyadarshini, R. G. (2018, July). Glass ceiling factors affecting women career advancement in IT industry in India. In *IOP Conference Series: Materials Science and Engineering* (Vol. 390, No. 1, p. 012021). IOP Publishing.
11. Mohanty, A., & Jena, L. K. (2016). Work-Life Balance Challenges for Indian Employees: Socio-Cultural Implications and Strategies. *Journal of Human Resource and Sustainability Studies*, 4(01), 15.
12. Ernst Kossek, E., & Ozeki, C. (1998). Work–family conflict, policies, and the job–life satisfaction relationship: A review and directions for organizational behavior–human resources research. *Journal of applied psychology*, 83(2), 139.
13. Bansal, A. K., & Raj, L. (2017). A Study on Work Life Balance of Women Employees in Indian Oil Corporation Limited Mathura (UP). *CPUH-Research Journal*, 2(1), 6-11.
14. Kamalaveni, S., & Suganya, B. (2017). A Study of Work Life Balance of Women Employees concerning Garment Sectors in Tirupur. *Asian Journal of Management*, 8(2), 127-131.
15. Mushfiqur, R., Mordi, C., Oruh, E. S., Nwagbara, U., Mordi, T., & Turner, I. M. (2018). The impacts of work-life-balance (WLB) challenges on social sustainability: The experience of Nigerian female medical doctors. *Employee Relations*.
16. Dr. Saloni Pahuja (2016). Work life balance of female’s employees: A case study
17. Crompton, R., & Lyonette, C. (2006). Work-life ‘balance’ in Europe. *Acta sociological*, 49(4), 379-393.
18. Valk, R. and Srinivasan, V. 2011. Work-family balance of Indian women software professionals: A qualitative study. *IIMB Management Review*. 23 (1): pp. 39-50.



## सूफी शब्द की व्युत्पत्ति के निर्धारक कुछ ऐतिहासिक तथ्यों का विवेचन—

प्रतिभा सिंह  
शोध छात्रा  
दर्शनशास्त्र विभाग  
इलाहाबाद विश्वविद्यालय

सूफी शब्द की व्युत्पत्ति से सम्बन्धित अनेक मतों में एक प्रसिद्ध मत यह भी है कि पैगम्बर हज़रत मोहम्मद द्वारा मदीना की मस्जिद के सामने एक चबूतरा था जिसे सुफ़ाह कहते थे इस पर आकर बैठने वाले कुछ पवित्र जीवन वाले तथा खुदा की इबादत में लीन रहने वाले मु० के समसामयिक व्यक्तियों को अह-अल-सुफ़ाह कहा जाता था। सूफ़ संज्ञा पु०(अ०) (1) (ऊन) (2) ऊनी कपड़ा (एक प्रकार का पंमीना)

सूफियाना – वि०षण अर्थ (सूफी से फा० सूफियाना: सूफियों से सम्बन्ध रखने वाला सूफियों का सा हल्का बढियों और सुन्दर सूफी संज्ञा पुं० (अ०) वह जो कम्बल और पयमीना ओढ़ता हो।

(2) उदार विचारों वाले मुसलमानों का एक सम्प्रदाय सफ – संज्ञा स्त्री (अ०) पवित्र, कतार, लम्बी शीतल पाटी

सफ़ा –पवित्र शुद्ध पु० दे० सफह

सूफी वि (अ०) (2) शुद्ध पवित्र साफ स्वच्छ संज्ञा पुं० पास के एक फकीर का नाम<sup>1</sup> इसी (सुफ़ा) सुफ़ा या सुफ़ाह शब्द से सूफी शब्द बना है। इस चबूतरे पर बैठने वाले व्यक्तियों का अधिकांश समय परमात्मा चिन्तन में व्यतीत होता था। एक अन्य मत के अनुसार यह ग्रीक शब्द 'सोफिया' 'सोफिस्ता' या सोफी से इस शब्द का निष्पन्न होना मानते हैं। ईरान के प्रसिद्ध लेखक फरीदुद्दीन अत्तार ने अपने ग्रन्थ तज़किरातुल-औलिया में सूफी मत की सत्तर परिभाषाओं का उल्लेख किया है।

सफ़ा एक ऐसा व्यक्ति जो आराध्य को मन मस्तिष्क के रोम-रोम में बसाए रहता है मतभेदों जिनमें तेरह परिभाषाओं में सफ़ा शब्द का उल्लेख किया है। अतः कुछ प्रसिद्ध विचारक सूफी शब्द की उत्पत्ति सफ़ा शब्द से भी स्वीकार करते हैं। सफ़ा शब्द का अर्थ पवित्रता है 'क'फूल महजुब' के लेखक अल हुज्वेरी ने सूफी शब्द को सफ़ा से ही बना हुआ माना है। इस मत के मतानुसार पवित्र जीवन व्यतीत करने वाले महात्माओं की भावनात्मक आधार पर सूफी संज्ञा हुई इस्लामी विचारकों ने अतिरिक्त निकोलसन आदि कुछ योरोपीय लेखकों ने भी इस मत को स्वीकार किया है कि सूफी शब्द सफ़ा से व्युत्पन्न है।

कुछ विद्वानों के अनुसार सूफी शब्द सफ़ शब्द से व्युत्पन्न है जिसका अर्थ पंक्ति है। इसी से सफ़े-अव्वल बनता है जिसका अर्थ सबसे आगे की पंक्ति में रहने वाले हैं। इस मत के अनुसार सूफी परमात्मा के सबसे प्रिय पात्र होने के कारण कयामत के दिन सबसे आगे की पंक्ति में स्थान पायेंगे यह मत भी सूफी की श्रेष्ठता को स्थापित करने के उद्देश्य से लिया गया प्रतीत होता है।

किताबुल-लुमा के लेखक अबूनस्र-अल सर्राज़ ने अपनी पुस्तक में सूफी शब्द को अरबी भाषा के 'सूफ' शब्द से व्युत्पन्न बताया है। इस्लाम धर्म के रहस्यवादियों के लिए सामान्यतः प्रयुक्त होने वाला शब्द 'सूफी' कहलाता है यह आत्म चिन्तन एवं अनुभूति प्रधान दार्शनिक मतवाद है यह दार्शनिक मतवाद तसवुफ कहलाता है।

<sup>1</sup> उर्दू हिन्दी शब्द कोश

सूफ़ शब्द जिसका अर्थ ऊन होता है। इस मत को प्रतिपादित करते समय उसने लिखा कि विभिन्न हदीसा तथा अन्य उल्लेखों से इस बात का पता चलता है कि ऊन के वस्त्र व पैगम्बर, सन्त, साधक धारण करते थे। अबू-बक़-कलाबाधी तथा इब्न-खल्दून सूफ़ से ही इस शब्द की व्युत्पत्ति मानते हैं। ब्राउन ने इस मत का प्रतिपादन करते हुए लिखा है कि ईरान में इन रहस्यवादी साधकों को प'ामीना पूरा ऊनी वस्त्र पहनने वाला कहा जाता था। उन्होंने मसूदी का उदाहरण देते हुए लिखा है कि प्रारम्भ से ही ऊनी वस्त्र त्याग सादगी तथा पवित्रता का प्रतीक माना जाता था इसके धारण करने पर हजरत मोहम्मद तथा उनके प्रथम चार खलीफाओं ने भी जोर दिया था।

सूफिया ने त्याग, सादगी और विरक्ति को आधार बनाकर श्वेत ऊन का चोगा धारण करना प्रारम्भ किया था अतः उनकी इस बाहरी वे'ी-भूषा के आधार पर जिसके आन्तरिक त्याग एवं सूचिता का संकेत निहित था उन्हें सूफ़ी कहा जाने लगा।

सूफ़ी शब्द सफा अथवा सूफ़ दोनों में से किसी भी आधार पर व्युत्पत्ति स्वीकार करने पर एक सामान्य बात उभर कर सामने आती है कि यह पवित्रता त्याग, सादगी विरक्ति तथा ई'वर के मार्ग पर अग्रसर रहने वालों में अग्रणी पंक्ति धारण करने वाले लोगों के लिए प्रयुक्त होने वाला शब्द था यह शब्द अपने नाम के साथ उस आत्म चिन्तक की मानसिक उच्चता को बताता था और सम्भवतः इस शब्द का प्रयोग सामान्य अर्थों में विरक्ति धारण करने वाले व्यक्तियों के लिए एक किया जाता था। साधारण रूप में प्रयोग किये जाने में उसकी व्युत्पत्ति तथा अर्थ की गूढ़ता को प्रयुक्त करने वालों ने संभवतः ध्यान न दिया हो लेकिन जब वह शब्द अध्ययन का विषय बन करके विद्वानों के मध्य आता हो तो उसके प्रत्येक व्युत्पत्ति पर यथा सम्भव विचार कर एक नया अर्थ प्रस्तुत करने का प्रयास प्रत्येक विद्वान द्वारा किया जाता है इसी दृष्टिकोण के कारण सामान्य अर्थ में प्रयुक्त होने वाला शब्द विभिन्न दृष्टिकोणों में अपनी पैठ बनाते-बनाते गूढ़ सा प्रतीत होने लगता है और यदि उस पर विद्वानों की एक सामान्य सहमति बन जाय तो सम्भवतः उस शब्द की गूढ़ता जो विद्वानों द्वारा प्रदत्त है खण्डित हो जायेगी, इसी कारण इस प्रकार प्रयुक्त होने वाले शब्द बहुत सी कसौटी पर कसने के बावजूद सर्वमान्य सहमति बना पाने में असमर्थ होते हैं सूफ़ी शब्द के साथ भी कुछ ऐसा ही हुआ मुझे प्रतीत होता है। सामान्य जन मानस व 'सूफियों' का अनुसरण करने वाले लोग उन्हें इस पृथ्वी पर दूसरे ई'वर के रूप में देखते थे उनका मानना था कि सूफ़ी के पास वह क्षमता होती है जिनसे वह उनके तमाम मुसकिलात को उनके जीवन से दूर कर उन्हें समृद्धि जीवन प्रदान करेंगे प्रत्येक मर्ज की दवा वे है चाहे चमत्कारी पुरुष उन्हें मानते हैं।

**विभिन्न विद्वतजन द्वारा दी गयी सूफ़ी की परिभाषा:**— निकोलसन के अनुसार—मारुफ—अल—करखी की यह परिभाषा 'परमात्मा सम्बन्धी सत्य ज्ञान तथा सांसारिक वस्तुओं से विरक्ति ही सूफ़ी धर्म है।

**जुनैद** के अनुसार अपने निजी स्वार्थ को त्यागकर एक मात्र परमात्मा के लिए जीना ही सच्चे सूफ़ी का लक्षण है।

**अल—कुजबीनी** के अनुसार "सूफ़ी मत सुन्दर व्यवहार है तथा सालुकी के अनुसार विधि निषेधों से बचना ही है"।

**अबू—सईद—फज़लुल्ला** ने एकाग्र—चित्त से परमात्मा का ध्यान करने वाले को सूफ़ी मत कहा है तथा अबू वक़् 'बली ने 'परमात्मा के अतिरिक्त किसी ओर ध्यान न जाने देने को सूफ़ी मत कहा है।<sup>2</sup>

जून नून मिस्त्री ने सूफ़ी के लक्षण बताते हुए कहा है जो वचन और कर्म में सामजस्य बनाये रखता है और उसका मौन ही उस अवस्था का परिचय देता है और जो सांसारिक बन्धनों को दूर कर देता है।

<sup>2</sup> सूफ़ी मत साधना एवं साहित्य—रामपूजन तिवारी, पेज नं0 145—146

अबुल हुसैन अल-नूनी नफ्स (वासनामय हृदय) के सभी आनन्दों का परित्याग सूफी धर्म (अतसव्वु तरककुल्ली हाजिन नफ्सी) है।

एक अन्य परिभाषा के अनुसार सूफी वह है जो न किसी वस्तु का अधिकारी हो और जो न वह किसी के अधिकार हो।

सूफियों की विशेषता के आधार पर कुछ लोगों ने मत व्यक्त किया है कि उनका हृदय पवित्र है और उनके कर्तव्य भी पवित्र है। इस प्रकार अनेक प्रकार की परिभाषा साहित्य एवं साधनात्मक पुस्तक में अलग-अलग स्थानों से ग्रहण कर राम पूजन तिवारी जी ने (अनेक परिभाषायें) प्रस्तुत की है।<sup>3</sup> ये परिभाषायें सूफी मत के लक्षण, गुण, स्वरूप तथा विशेषता के प्रकट करने का कार्य करती हैं सामान्य लक्षणों अथवा विशेषताओं को आधार बनाकर ही परिभाषा को निर्मित करने का प्रयास किया जाता है फिर भी अलग दृष्टिकोण के कारण मतैबन्ध भिन्नता के कारण मिली एक परिभाषा में सूफी मत को पूर्णतः समाहित नहीं किया जा सका है। ये परिभाषायें उसके लक्षणों तथा विशेषताओं को अलग अलग दृष्टिकोणों से व्यक्त करती हैं। इस परिभाषा का कुछ सामान्य तथ्य उभर कर सामने आते हैं जिनके अनुसार पवित्रता, त्याग, सांसारिक-विरक्ति, विचार-स्वातंत्र्य, परमात्मा के प्रति एकनिष्ठ प्रेम, एकाग्र चित्रण आदि को सूफियों के मूल लक्षण बताये गये हैं।

सूफी मत के वास्तविक स्वरूप को समझने के लिए उसके ऐतिहासिक पक्ष का अध्ययन करना भी अनिवार्य है। क्योंकि इतिहास के आधार पर जानने का प्रयास करना उसके मूल स्वरूप को उजागर करता है और यही विधि उद्भव और विकास को सही अर्थों में समझा सकती है। सूफी मत सामान्यतः इस्लाम का एक प्रधान अंग माना जाता है। यद्यपि अनेक सूफियों ने अपने को मोहम्मद मत से अपने को अलग रखने की पूरी चेष्टा की तथापि उनके भी व्याख्यान में मु० का प्रभाव देखा जा सकता है। मु० साहब के अनुसार मूसा और मसीह के उपासकों ने इस्लाम को भ्रमित कर दिया था। अतः अल्लाह ने उसके मूल स्वरूप के पुनर्प्रकाशन के लिए मुझको अपना रसूल नियुक्त किया। सूफियों में जिनका ध्यान मु० साहब की इस प्रवृत्ति की ओर गया उनको आदम ही सर्वप्रथम सूफी दिखाई दिए हैं।

इस्लाम की रहस्यवादी दृष्टि के आधार पर तसव्वुफ व्याख्या करने के लिए मु० साहब के वाद उसके जीवन एवं तर्कों के आधार पर विभिन्न सम्प्रदाय प्रकट हुए जो खारिजी, मुरीजी, शिया एवं कादिरि कहलाये।

सूफी तथा मसीही संतो में कुछ समानता के कारण मसीही संतो तथा वहाँ के विचारको ने अपने संस्कारों के आधार पर सूफियों को काफी हद तक मसीही प्रभावों से युक्त करने के प्रयास किया अतः इन्होंने विचार व्यक्त किया कि प्रारम्भ में सूफी यूहन्ना या मसीह के शिष्य थे पादरियों के लिए तो इतना कह देना पर्याप्त था परन्तु मसीही मनीषियों को इतने से संतोष न था। उन्होंने इस तथ्य का लाभ उठाया कि तसव्वुफ पूर्णतः कुरान से निस्पन्न नहीं माना जा सकता है। जिस पर इस्लामिक विचारधारा भी सहमत थी परन्तु हदीस के आधार पर उसे पूर्णतः मसीही भी सिद्ध नहीं किया जा सकता अतः प्रश्न उपस्थित था कि तसव्वुफ आया कहा से आर्य उद्गम स्वीकार करना तो उन्हें रुचिकर नहीं था (और उन्हें विद्वानों को भी शान्त करना था जो तसव्वुफ को आर्य संस्कारों का अभ्युत्थान अथवा वेदान्त का मधुर ज्ञान मानते थे) अतः उन्होंने नास्तिक और शामी मत के साथ ही साथ नव अफलातूनी मत की भी शरण लो और नव-अफलातूनी मत को आधार बनाकर उन्होंने उस मत का खण्डन करने का प्रयास किया। कतिपय स्थल सूफियों के अनुकूल हो और सूफियों की पद्धतियाँ भी इस्लाम धर्म से ग्रहण की गयी प्रतीत होती है। सूफियों के सन्दर्भ में उनको किसी भी विचारधारा का अंग मान लेना और उनके

<sup>3</sup> सूफी मत साधना एवं साहित्य-रामपूजन तिवारी, पेज नं० 146-147

विचारों को तोड़ मरोड़ कर प्रस्तुत करना सम्भवतः सूफियों की मूल विशेषता को क्षति ग्रस्त करता है। क्योंकि सूफी स्वयं में एक जीवन शैली ही यह वह मार्ग है जो आत्मा और परमात्मा के मध्य के सूत्र को जोड़ने का कार्य करता है। उसे किसी एक पद्धति विशेष के साथ पूर्णतः समाहित करना उनके मूल को क्षत विक्षत करना है।

सूफी मत का उद्भव कुरान से सिद्ध नहीं हो पाता कुरान अथवा मु० साहब का मत प्राचीन परम्परा का एक विशेष रूप है। यही कारण है कि इस्लाम में प्राचीन नबियों विशेषता मूसा ईसा और दाउद की पूरी प्रतिष्ठा है और मुसलमान तौरत इंजील और जबूत को आसमानी किताब मानते हैं। अस्तु कुछ सूफियों का कहना है कि सूफी मत का आदम में बोज वपन, नूह में अंकुर, इब्राहिम में कली, मूसा में विकास, मसीह में परिपाक एवं मु० में मधु का फलागम हुआ एक अन्य विचार के अनुसार सूफियों के अष्टगुणों का आविर्भाव क्रमशः इब्राहिम, इसाहक, अयूब, जकरिया, पट्टी, मूसा ईसा एवं मु० साहब में हुआ।

सूफीमत के उद्भव को अधिक स्पष्ट करने के लिए उसके सामान्य लक्षणों का सहारा लेकर भी कुछ तथ्य निर्मित हो सकते हो सूफी मत के सन्दर्भ में एक बात तो स्पष्ट है कि इनकी मूल भावना प्रेम पर आधारित थी। सूफी साहित्य के मूल में यही प्रेम भावना अपने प्रबल रूप में उजागर हुई। मलिक मु० जायसी कुतुबन मंज़न आदि के काव्यों में प्रेम की यही छटा देखने को मिलती है। सूफियों के व्यापक प्रेम भाव का प्रभाव मसीही संतो पर पड़ा और उनकी वैराग्य की अवधारणा में 'रति' का भी समावेश हो गया।

सूफियों ने जिस प्रेम को आधार बनाकर आत्मा और परमात्मा के सम्बन्ध की गूढ़ व्याख्या प्रस्तुत की सामान्य सहज रति का प्रयोग इनके माध्यम से किया गया उसका विरोध शामी जातियों में हो रहा था आदम के स्वर्ग से निकाले जाने की कथा के मूल में रति का निषेध स्पष्ट झलकता है।

हौवा की प्रेरणा से आदम का पतन हुआ। स्त्री पुरुष का सहज सम्बन्ध गर्हित समझा गया इसीलिए शामी जातियों में रति की निन्दा आरम्भ हुई और आगे चलकर मसीही मत में वह पाखण्ड में परिणित हो गयी। मूसा अपने पूर्वजों की भूमि पर अधिकार जमाना चाहते थे मु० साहब को भी अरब या बनी इसमाईल का कई प्रकार से उत्थान करना था। सामान्य से उन्हें चिढ़ और संयत संभोग से प्रेम था। निदान मूसा और मु० साहब ने प्रवृत्ति मार्ग पर जोर दिया और संयत संभोग के सिद्धान्त पर बल दिया पर मसीह और उनके प्रधान शिष्य पौलुस ने विरति का साथ लिया और उसके प्रभाव से लोग लौकिक रति से विमुख हो गये। अफलातून ने यूनानी गुंझ टोलियों की सहज रति को परम रति का चोला पहनकर अलौकिक प्रेम का प्रतिपादन किया। सूफियों के प्रेम प्रचार के मसीही विचार धारा में भी प्रेम पक्ष का उदय हुआ। वे मसीही सन्त कुलगरी मरियम एवं मसीही प्रेम में तड़पने लगे और उनसे संयोग के लिए व्याकुल हो उठे इस प्रकार मसीहों के निवृत्ति मार्ग में आध्यात्मिक प्रणय का उदय हुआ और लौकिक 'रति' अलौकिक रति में परिणति हो गयी।

शामी जातियों में व्याप्त देव दासी प्रथा का आधार देवता को अपने प्रथम सन्तान को अर्पित करने की प्रथा से जुड़ा है जिसके अनुसार प्रथम सन्तान को उनके जनम के साथ देवता की सेवा उनकी प्रसन्नता के उद्देश्य से मन्दिर में अर्पित किया जाता था उन्हें अधिक आनन्द प्रदान करने के लिए उनका विवाद भी उसी देवता से करवा दिया जाता था। प्रारम्भ में यह प्रथा अपने पवित्र रूप में दी धीरे धीरे इस प्रथा में व्याभिचार व्याप्त हो गया और देव दासियों इस प्रथा के दुष्प्रभाव से ग्रसित हुई ईज्जत महोदय तथा अन्य विद्वानों ने एक ओर यूनान की कुछ टोलियों में मादन भाव का प्रसार और दूसरी ओर अफलातून के अलौकिक प्रेम के प्रतिपादन को देखकर यह उचित समझा कि यूनान को ही मादन भाव के प्रवर्तन का सारा श्रेय दिया जाय परन्तु देवदास देव दासी प्रथा द्वारा निर्मित मुखमंडली का सम्बन्ध किसी विशेष देव से नहीं या परन्तु उसमें वह सार विदित था जिनकी प्रेरणा से सद्भावना का उदय और संवेदना का प्रसार होता है और मनुष्य मात्र का जिस पर समान अधिकार है। सूफी मत

के उद्भव के सम्बन्ध में यह ध्यान रखना चाहिए कि उसके मादन भाव का उदय शामी जातियों के बीच में हुआ और फिर अपनी पुरानी भावना एवं धारणा की रक्षा के लिए सारग्राही सूफियों ने अन्य जातियों के दर्शन आध्यात्म से सहायता ले एक नवोन मत का सृजन किया।

शामी जाति के माध्यम से सूफी विचारधारा का अध्ययन करने से नवियों में व्याप्त इलहाम की प्रथा जिसके अर्न्तगत यह दावा किया जाता था कि अमुक नबी पर देवता आ गये है और उनके प्रभाव से अमुक में तरह-तरह की शारीरिक एवं मानसिक भाव भंगिमाओं का प्रदर्शन और यह समझा जाता कि यह देवता के आगमन का संकेत हैं जो ऐसे लोगों को सामान्य जन से अलग करता था और उन्हें सामान्य व्यक्तियों के मध्य आदर का पात्र बना देता था क्योंकि उसके द्वारा उस वक्त कहा गया। वाक्य देवता का वाक्य समझा जाता था। इस इलहाम व्यवस्था के सम्पादन के लिए मादक द्रव्यों का सेवन भी एक प्रथा के रूप में प्रचलित था।

इस प्रथा में इलहाम की शक्ति का प्रदर्शन से ही जब व्यक्तिगत एवं रब का लोप हो जाता है तो विवात्मा की प्राप्ति होती है इसे धार्मिक भाषा में कह सकते हैं मात्र अहलद (आविस्त्वस्य) वह साधना है जिसके द्वारा आत्मा परमात्मा से सीधा सम्बन्ध स्थापित करके उससे मिल सकती है। हठयोग आत्मवृद्धि, प्रेम, ज्ञान, सन्यास आदि सूफी मत की सभी प्रधान विचार धारायें इसी प्रधान सिद्धान्त से उत्पन्न हुई हैं।

मार्क्स ने सूफी सिद्धान्तों को पूरा का पूरा यूनानी दर्शन की देन कहा है। निकोलसन तथा ब्राउन ने नारिस्टिक मत तथा यूनानी और नव अफलातूनी दर्शन के प्रभाव को बहुत दूर तक स्वीकार किया। ब्राउन का कहना है कि अन्य विचार धाराओं की अपेक्षा सूफी मत के सिद्धान्तों के बनने नव अफलातूनी दर्शन के प्रभाव सबसे अधिक रहा है। इसको स्वीकार करते हुए ब्राउन का कहना है। जब तक इस बात का पूरा-पूरा पता न चल जाय कि नव अफलातूनी दर्शन स्वयं पूर्वी देगों और विषैण रूप से ईरान से कहाँ तक प्रभावित है तब तक यह कहना सम्भव नहीं कि सूफी मत ने नव अफलातूनी दर्शन से कितनी प्रेरणा ग्रहण की और जितनी पूर्व देगों को विचारधारा से। नौ शेर खॉ के शासन काल में सात दार्शनिक जो नव अफलातून के उपासक थे ईरान गये थे परन्तु उनका वहाँ कितना प्रभाव पड़ा यह कहना कठिन है। गोल्ड जिहर ने इनके मत का खण्डन करते हुए कहा है कि जब इस्लाम का प्रसार अन्य देगों में हुआ तो वहाँ की विषैण परिस्थितियों ने अलग-अलग ढंग से एक दूसरे पर प्रभाव डाला सूफी मत पर भी इसी प्रकार पूर्वी और पश्चिमी देगों के सम्पर्क में आने पर प्रभाव पड़ा।

निकोलसन ने यूनानी प्रभाव को सूफी मत के अर्विभाव तथा विकास में प्रमुख माना है। उनका कहना है कि खलीफा हारूँ अर्रगद के काल से लेकर खलीफा मुतवाकिल के समय तक यूनानी संस्कृति से इस्लामी दुनिया का सम्पर्क बना रहा और यूनानी, दर्शन, साहित्य और विभिन्न चिकित्सा अनुवाद अंग्रेजी भाषा में होता रहा लेकिन निकोलसन के अनुसार यूनानी संस्कृति का प्रभाव केवल पुस्तकों द्वारा ही मुसलमानों पर नहीं पड़ा बल्कि बहुत सी विचारधारायें भी अपना प्रभाव विस्तार कर रही थी जिनका सम्बन्ध यूनान से था।

9वीं शताब्दी के पूर्व तक सूफियों की चिन्तन की विषैणता सन्यास पूर्ण विरक्ति जीवन, आत्म चिन्तन, भगवत्प्रेम तथा तल्लीनता का प्राधान्य था नवीं शताब्दी से लेकर पश्चात आने वाले सूफियों पर भारतीय दर्शन धर्म से अद्भुत समानता दिखाई देती है।

प्राचीनता की दृष्टि से भारतीय धर्म दर्शन विव के प्राचीनतम दर्शनों में से एक है। हजरत मु0 साहब के जन्म के बहुत पूर्व वेद उपनिषद आदि के ज्ञान प्रसारित हो चुके थे और भगवान बुद्ध की अमृत मयी वाणी का प्रसार सम्पूर्ण एशिया में हो चुका था और यूरोप तक उसका प्रभाव पहुँच चुका था

सूफी मत की उद्भव भूमि अरब तथा उसकी प्रसार भूमि सीरिया, मिश्र, ईरान आदि से प्राचीन काल से भारत का व्यापारिक सम्बन्ध रहा है।

ऐतिहासिक ग्रन्थों से यह बात स्पष्ट है कि हजरत मु० साहब के जन्म के बहुत पूर्व से ही भारत और अरब के व्यापारिक एवं वैचारिक सम्बन्ध रहा है। डा० सुलेमान नदवी के अनुसार महात्मा मसीह से दो शताब्दी पहले आगा थरसीदास नामक यूनानी इतिहास लेखक लिखता है कि जहाज भारत के समुद्र तट से सबा (यमन) जाते हैं। वहाँ से मिश्र पहुँचते ही इसी प्रकार सन 14 दिन में एक अरब यात्री ने भारत के व्यापारिक वस्तुओं के सम्बन्ध में हजरत उमर ने कहा था कि भारत का समुद्र मोती है। उसका पर्वत लाल है उसके वृक्ष इत्र हैं इससे पता चलता है कि सन् दिन में पूर्व भारत और अरब का घनिष्ठ व्यापारिक सम्बन्ध है।

भारत और अरब के व्यापारिक सम्बन्धों की चर्चा करते हुए सुलेमान नदवी ने लिखा है कि 'सन 14 दि० में ईरान का अधिकार होने के पहले ईरानियों के समय में भारत के लिए फारस की खाड़ी का सबसे बड़ा और प्रसिद्ध बन्दरगाह उबता था जो बसरे के पास था। अरब लोग उबते को भारत का एक खड़ा समझते थे और चीन और भारत से आने वाले जहाज वहीं ठहरते थे। यह इस बात को व्यक्त करता है कि अरब वस्तुओं के आदान प्रदान के साथ धीरे-धीरे घनिष्ठता बढ़ने पर विचारों का भी आदान प्रदान हुआ होगा।<sup>4</sup>

डा० ताराचन्द्र के अनुसार यदि भौतिक उपयोग की वस्तुएँ जैसे लोहा, तलवार सोना, बहुमूल्य पत्थर आदि भारत से ईराक और फारस पहुँचे तो भारतीय दार्शनिक विचारों ने वहाँ की यात्रा अव्यय की होगी।

हिजरी सन् की तीसरी शताब्दी से हमें अरब के भारत यात्रियों का सिलसिला प्राप्त होता है। सौदागर सुलेमान 237 हि० अबु जैद हलन सैलफी (264 दि०) अवू दल्फ मुसदर बिन महलदिल मुंबई (331दि०) बुजुर्ग बिन सहरयार (300 हि०) अबुल हसन अली मसऊदी 303 हि० इस्तखारी (340 हि०) हब्न हौवल (331 –358 हि०) बु'गारी मुकद्दीनी 345हि० अलबेरुनी 400 दि० और इल्नबतूता (779 हि०) आदि भारत यात्रियों एवं विवरण लेखकों ने भारत और अरब के सम्बन्धों को दृढ़ किया।<sup>5</sup>

अरब वाले धार्मिक दृष्टि से भी भारतीय ज्ञान परम्परा से परचित और उसका समादर करने वाले थे। अंक ज्ञान भारत से प्राप्त करने के कारण वे अंक को हिन्दसा कहते हैं। भारत वर्ष में सूफी सम्प्रदाय के अध्ययन करने पर यह स्पष्ट ज्ञात होता है कि यह कि यह उत्पन्न सूफी सम्प्रदायों में कालान्तर में उपसम्प्रदायों की सृष्टि हुई इन सम्प्रदायों पर भारतीय वातावरण का प्रभाव तथा इस्लामिक कट्टरता का सम्मिश्रण करने का प्रयास दिखाई दिया।

<sup>4</sup> सुलेमान नदवी-अरब और भारत का सम्बन्ध, पृष्ठ-54

<sup>5</sup> सुलेमान नदवी-अरब और भारत का सम्बन्ध, पृष्ठ-47

---

## **EFFECTS OF CALLISTHENICS EXERCISES AND YOGIC ASANAS ON RESTING PULSE RATE OF COLLEGE STUDENTS**

**Dr. Madhu Gaur**

Assistant Professor, Shri J.N.P.G College, Lucknow

### Abstract

The objective of this research was to study the effects of callisthenics exercises and yogic asanas on resting pulse rate of college students (males) in Lucknow district of Uttar Pradesh. Total of 120 male students acted as subjects (40 callisthenics group, 40 yogic asanas group, and 40 control group). A pre test was taken for all the 120 subjects. After six weeks training of callisthenics exercises and yogic asanas was given to the respective groups. A post test was taken after six weeks of the training. Analysis of variance was applied to compare the three groups for their heart rate response pattern, and Scheffe's post hoc test was applied to find out the superiority of the group. The result of the study indicated that Resting pulse rate of yogic asanas group was better than the other two groups.

Keyword: Callisthenics, Resting pulse rate, asanas.

### INTRODUCTION

Callisthenics exercises and Yogic asanas are essential for the development of wholesome personality of a person that would depend upon the opportunity provided for wholesome development of the mental, physical, social and spiritual aspects. Hence a well organized and properly administered physical education programme for college students is very essential to measure the physiological and psychological variables. Man's physical activity and movement is as old as human existence. It played numerous roles, from struggle for existence to struggle for excellence. In this role playing fundamental motor skills developed into various movement patterns at times involving basic living skills sometime forming skills for leisure time pursuits, at times braving the enquired, often applying skill for excelling the sporting performance, but at every stage of human history yogic asanas and physical exercises provided an exciting outlet for human expression often creative in nature.

Fitness is for everybody and not just for youth. This makes fitness everybody's business. It is a part of the education, but it is also a part of life. Everybody who wants to be fit must do exercise. A person who does not exercise regularly according to a well-designed exercise programme will have an extra energy reserve because of the increased efficiency of the body.

Therefore it is truly said "Exercises may not add years to your life but will definitely add life to your years".

### METHODOLOGY

To execute the study, the investigator employed random sampling method. 120 college students were selected as subjects from different colleges of Lucknow district of Uttar Pradesh age ranging from 19 to 23 years. They were divided into three groups such as callisthenics exercise group, yogic asanas group and control group. The first and second

groups did callisthenics exercise and yogic asanas for six weeks. Pre test and post were taken for all the subjects before and after the training respectively.

The investigator keeping the purpose in mind collected the data from the subjects. The reliability of the collected data was tested and the intra class correlation coefficient obtained for data are presented in the table 1.

Table -1

Intra Class Correlation Co-efficient of Scores

Variables	Correlation Values
Resting Pulse Rate	0.98

## PROCEDURE

The resting pulse rate of the subjects was monitored by the pulse monitor. The pulse rate of all the subjects were recorded in a sitting position, in the morning session between 8:00 a.m. to 9:00 a.m. before taking the pulse rate, the subjects were asked to sit down on the bench and relax for 15 minutes. The investigator fixed the monitor on the wrist of the subjects and placed in front of chest, nearer to the heart after that the start button was put on, the monitor shows the pulse rate for one minute of the subjects which is recorded by the researcher.

## SCORING

The number of pulse beats per minute was recorded as the scores. The ANCOVA statistical technique was used to test the adjusted post test mean differences among the experimental groups. When the adjusted post-test result was significant, the Scheffe's post hoc test was used to find out the paired mean differences.

## RESULTS and DISCUSSIONS

The following tables illustrate the statistical results of the Effects of callisthenics exercises and yogic asanas on resting pulse rate variables of college students of Lucknow district of Uttar Pradesh.



Table -2

Computation of analysis of covariance of pre-test, post-test and adjusted post-test on resting pulse rate of three experimental groups

(scores in seconds)

Mean scores

Test	Callisthenics Exercise group	Yogic Asanas group	Control Group	Source of Variance	SS	Df	MS	F-Ratio
Pre-test Mean	71.47	71.93	70.92	Between within	20.06 4596.52	2 117	10.03 39.28	0.26 26.51*
Post-test Mean	71.60	71.40	73.05	Between within	64.86 143.10	2 117	32.43 1.22	28.65*
Adjusted Post-test	71.72	71.43	72.96	Between within	192.93 167.60	2 116	30.97 1.08	
Mean gain	0.13	0.53	2.13					

F (2,116) = 2.66 and F (2,117) = 2.66\* significant

## RESULTS OF RESTING PULSE RATE

Table -2 shows the analysed data on resting pulse rate. The pre-test means of resting pulse rate were 71.47 for callisthenics exercise group, 71.93 for yogic asanas group and 70.92 for control group. As the obtained F-ratio 0.26 was lesser than the tabulated F-ratio 2.66, the pre test was significant at 0.05 level of confidence for the degrees of freedom 2 and 117.

The post-test means were 71.40 for yogic asanas group, 71.60 for callisthenics exercises group and 73.05 for control group. As the obtained F-ratio 26.51 was greater than the tabulated F-ratio 2.66, the post-test was significant at 0.05 level of confidence for the degrees of freedom 2 and 117. The adjusted post-test means were 71.43 for yogic asanas group, 71.72 for callisthenics exercise group and 72.96 for control group. As the obtained F-ratio 28.63 was greater than the tabulated F-ratio 2.66, the post-test was significant at 0.05 level of confidence for the degrees of freedom 2 and 116.

The mean gain of yogic asanas, callisthenics exercises and control group were 0.53, 0.13, and 2.13 respectively. Scheffe's post hoc test was therefore resorted to find out the significance of ordered adjusted final mean differences among the groups Table-2 (A). The Table-2(A) shows the Scheffe's post-hoc test results. The ordered adjusted final mean differences for pulse rate of experimental groups 1, 2 and 3 were tested for significance against Scheffe's post hoc F- ratio.

Table-2(A)

Adjusted final mean difference on resting pulse rate of three experimental groups in analysis of covariance and scheffe's post hoc test

Callisthenics exercise group	Yogic Asanas group	Control group	M.D.	CI
71.72	71.43	-	0.29	0.66
71.72	-	72.96	1.54	0.66*
-	71.43	72.96	1.25	0.66*

\*significant

The mean difference between experimental group I and II, I and III, II and III, were 0.29, 1.54 and 1.25 respectively. The mean difference 0.29 was seen to be less than the confident interval value of 0.66 in the following comparisons I and II. Hence the above comparison was not significant.

The mean difference 1.54 and 1.25 were seen to be higher than the confident interval value of 0.66 in the following comparison I and III, II and III. Hence the above comparisons were significant.

Hence the paired mean difference was not significant at 0.05 level of confidence with degrees of freedom 2 and 116.

## FINDINGS

The table 2 shows that there was no significant difference in resting pulse rate of callisthenics exercise, yogic asanas and control group when the pre-test was conducted.

Resting pulse rate was significantly improved due to the influence of six weeks callisthenics exercise and yogic asanas among college students of Lucknow district of Uttar Pradesh.

The table 2(A) shows that there was no significant difference in resting pulse rate between callisthenics exercise group and yogic asanas group.

The table 2(A) shows that there was significant difference in resting pulse rate between callisthenic exercises group and control group. The resting pulse rate of callisthenic exercises group was greater than the control group.

The table 2(A) shows that there was significant difference in resting pulse rate between yogic asanas group and control group. The resting pulse rate of yogic asanas group was greater than the control group.

The results were a clear indication that the level of resting pulse rate was decreased by Yogic Asanas was greater than the Callisthenics exercises. The findings were however in consonance with previous studies reported by Gibbon, Udupa and others on effects of training on resting pulse rate.

## CONCLUSION

From the above findings, it is concluded from the results that the level of resting pulse rate is increased significantly due to six week training program of callisthenics exercises and yogic asanas.

It is further concluded from the results that the level of resting pulse rate is decreased by yogic asanas is greater than the callisthenics exercises.

## REFERENCES

Devi, Indira. Yoga, (1967) The Technique of Health and Happiness (Bombay: Jaico Publishing House).

Iyengar, B.K.S. (1983) Light on Pranayama (London: Umvin paper backs).

Singh, Hardayal. Sports Training General Theory and Methods, Patiala: Netaji Subhash National Institute of Sports, pp 44-48.

Swami Ramdev. Yoga Sadhana and Yoga Chiktsaya Rahsaya, Divya Prakashan, Divya Yoga Mandir Trust, Haridwar, Uttranchal.

## **FREE AND FAIR ELECTION**

**CHANDRAHASA**

Assistant Professor

M.Krishna Law College, Hassan, Karnataka

“Everyone has the right to take part in the government of his country, directly or through freely chosen representatives.... The will of the people shall be the basis of the authority of government; this will shall be expressed in periodic and genuine elections which shall be by universal and equal suffrage and shall be held by secret vote or by equivalent free voting procedures”

Article 21, Universal Declaration of Human rights, 1948

### **ABSTRACT:**

There are three main ingredients in a truly democratic electoral system – awareness on the part of the public of the significance of their vote, a spirit within the community that looks towards the welfare of a sound electoral machinery. A Constitution or the laws can provide only one of these ingredients – the system through which the people can give effect to the other two. In the following few pages an effort has been made to find what principles and machinery the Constitution of India has devised for the purpose of conducting free and fair elections, and to make an assessment of its efficacy as an institution. The electoral authority is the Election Commission, with its headquarters at New Delhi. In the Commission is vested complete power to be exercised in accordance with the provisions of the Constitution and the Representation of Peoples’ Acts 1950 and 1951.

**Key words:** Free & fair, Democracy, Elections, Right to Vote etc.,

### **INTRODUCTION:**

The Preamble to the Constitution declares India to be a Democratic Republic. Democracy is the basic feature of the Indian Constitution. Democracy is sustained by free and fair elections. Only free and fair elections to the various legislative bodies in country can guarantee the growth of democratic polity. It is the cherished privilege of a citizen to participate in the electoral processes which place persons in the seats of power. A Country cannot be truly democratic until its citizens have the opportunity to choose their representatives through elections that are free and fair. Elections can be a primary tool to foster political openings and expand political participation. Elections can provide an important opportunity to advance democratization and encourage political liberalization. For an election to be free and fair certain civic liberties, such as the freedoms of speech, association and assembly are required. Crucial development efforts cannot succeed without a legitimate and democratically elected government that is responsive and accountable to its citizens. Free and fair elections play a crucial role in political transitions by advancing democratization and encouraging political liberalization – helping to promote peaceful, democratic political transformation that lead to increased stability and prosperity. There are

three main ingredients in a truly democratic electoral system, awareness on the part of the public of the significance of their vote, a spirit within the community that looks towards the welfare of sound electoral machinery. A Constitution or the laws can provide only one of these ingredients – the system through which the people can give effect to the other two.

In the following few pages an effort has been made to find out what principles and machinery the Constitution of India has devised for the purpose of conducting free and fair elections, and to make an assessment of its efficacy as an institution.

### **CONCEPT OF FREE AND FAIR ELECTION:**

An **ELECTION** is the embodiment of the popular will, the expression of the sovereign will of the people. In common parlance an election is the act of casting and receiving the ballots, counting them and making them the return. In democratic country like India election involves selection of peoples' representatives to the Houses of Parliament.

The basic difference between election and referendum is that referendum refers to the determination of questions as to certain existing or proposed legislation by reference to popular vote where as election refers to selection of representatives for making and implementing law.

Elections are the foundation of democracy. Modern democracy by definition is a system under which people rule over themselves through the representatives they elect. For elections to express the will of the electorate, they must be 'free and fair'.

'**Free**' means that all those entitled to vote have the right to registered and vote and must be free to make their choice. In India every citizen over the age of 18 is entitled to vote. An election is considered 'free' when you can decide whether or not to vote and vote freely for the candidate or party of your choice without fear or intimidation. A 'free' election is also one where you are confident that whom you vote for remains your secret.

'**Fair**' means that all registered political parties have an equal right to context the election, campaign for voters support and hold meetings and rallies. This gives them a fair chance to convince voters to vote for them. A fair election is also one in which all have an equal opportunity to register, where all votes are counted, and where the announced results reflect the actual vote totals.

### **TYPES OF ELECTION:**

There are three types of elections viz;

- (1) **General Election:** Is an election held to select an officer after the expiration of the full term of the former officer.
- (2) **Primary Election:** Is purely a creation of political parties and associates as a means for selecting their candidates.
- (3) **Special Election:** Is an election held to supply a vacancy in office occurring before the expiration of the full term for which the incumbent was elected or an election at which some question or proposition is submitted to the vote of the elections.

## **WHEN IS AN ELECTION FREE AND FAIR ?**

The following are few of the basic requirements may be essential to make the elections free and fair:

- An equal opportunity for all people to register to vote;
- Freedom for every registered voter to confidentially cast his or her vote;
- A fair process for all political parties to contest elections;
- All votes are counted, and the actual results are announced publicly;
- An independent and trusted electoral Commission, which is supported by election observers and party agents to monitor the entire electoral process;
- Legal mechanisms are in the place to safeguard voter's rights, etc.,

## **REPRESENTATION OF PEOPLES' ACT 1951 AND ELECTIONS IN INDIA:**

The Representation of the Peoples' Act, 1951 in its preamble provides for the conduct of elections to the House of Parliament and to the House or Houses of the legislature of each State, the qualifications and the disqualifications for membership of those Houses, the corrupt practices and other offences at or in connection with such election and the decision of doubts and disputes arising out of or in connection with such elections.

Section 2(d) of the Act defines the term '**ELECTION**' as a means to fill a seat in either House of parliament or in the House or either house of the legislature of a State other than the State of Jammu & Kashmir.

The meaning of '**ELECTOR**' is provided in Section 2(e) of the Act as follows; 'elector' in relation to a constituency means a person whose name is entered for the time being in force and who is not subject to any of the disqualification mentioned in Section 16 of the Representation of the Peoples' Act 1951.

## **REQUIREMENTS OF FREE & FIAR ELECTION:**

For conducting free & fair elections, we require an impartial & transparent election system. In **Indira Nehru Gandhi Vs Raj Narain, 1975 (Suppl) SCC 1**, the necessity of free and fair election has been emphasized in the following words;

"Democracy further contemplates that the elections should be free and fair, so that the voters may be in a position to vote for candidates of their choice. Democracy can indeed function only upon the faith that elections are free and fair and not rigged and manipulated, that they are effective instruments of ascertaining popular will both in reality and form and are not rituals calculated to generate illusion of defence to mass nation. Free and fair elections require that the candidates and their agents should not resort to unfair means or mal practices as may impinge upon the process of free and fair elections".

Indian Constitution has listed many provisions to have free & fair elections, but we will be discussing about two measures:

- Universal adult franchise and Right to contest;
- Election Commission of India

### **Universal adult franchise:**

Elections are held on the basis of adult suffrage and every person who is a citizen who is a citizen of India, is above 18 years of age, is not otherwise disqualified is a voter. A voter may be disqualified is a voter. A voter may be disqualified on any ground as of non-residence, unsoundness of mind, undischarged insolvency, commission of a criminal wrong, doing of corrupt or illegal practice, etc. A person found guilty of adopting illegal or corrupt practices may be debarred for 6 years by the Courts, but the Election Commission may reduce or waive it after giving reasons for it in writing. Universal adult franchise ensures that everybody above the age of 18 is able to participate in elections. This shows the principle of equality and non discrimination. Thus, equality has been accorded to each citizen in the matter of franchise and the electoral roll is prepared on a secular basis.

### **Right to contest:**

In **Jamuna Prasad Mukhariya Vs Lachhi Ram, (1955) 1 SCC 608**, the Supreme Court of India observed: "... The right to stand as a candidate and contest an election is not a common law right. It is a special right created by statute and can only be exercised on the conditions laid down by the statute. The Fundamental Rights chapter has no bearing on a right like this created by statute..." The right to stand for an election is conferred by Articles 84(b) and 173(b) of Indian Constitution. The basic qualifications that a person who has reached the age of 25 years can contest for a seat in the Lok Sabha or the State Assembly cannot be taken away by any law. What a statute can do is to lay down qualifications and disqualifications for a candidate (Articles 102 & 190), and also to make procedural provisions regarding filing of nomination paper, etc. But no statute can completely negate or temper with the right conferred by Articles 84 and 173 of Indian Constitution.

### **Independent Election Commission:**

To have free & fair elections, our Constitution has created an independent body to look at the functioning of elections in India. The superintendence, direction and control of the entire election process in the country have been vested in the Election Commission under Article 324. The Commission heads the entire election machinery and wields plenary powers for taking appropriate steps to ensure free and fair elections. In **Mohinder Singh Gill Vs Chief Election Commissioner, AIR 1978 SC 851, Krishna Iyer. J** observed: "The Constitution contemplates a free and fair election and vests comprehensive responsibilities, directions and control of the conduct of elections in the Election Commission. This responsibility may cover powers, duties and functions of many sorts, administrative or other, depending on the circumstances".

In our democratic scheme the Election Commission is the central figure in matters of elections to the legislature. For example, the Commission has a duty to direct and control the preparation of electoral rolls, to revise or correct the electoral rolls in accordance with the provisions of Representation of Peoples Act, 1950. It has power to issue notifications, extend time for completion of election, and to make order for fresh poll. Power to register political

parties and allot symbol, power regarding the disqualifications of candidates and voters, power to control officers on election duty, and to formulate code of conduct etc.,

### **JUDICIAL VIEW OF ELECTION:**

Norman D. Palmer in his book, 'Elections and Political Development' has observed: "Elections are complex events involving individual and collective decisions which directly affect, and are effected by, the total political and social process. They open up channels between the elite and the masses, between the individual and his government. They are major agencies of political socialization and political participation".

In **N.P.Ponnuswami Vs Returning Officer, Nammakkal, AIR 1952 SC 64:1952 SCR 218** the Supreme Court explained the meaning of the term election. The word election used in the narrow sense means the final selection of a candidate. In the wider sense, the word is used to connote the entire process culminating in a candidate being elected.

Also in **Dr. Narayan Bhaskar Khare Vs Election Commissioner of India, AIR1957 SC 694** the Supreme Court held that the term election in Article 329(b) of Constitution of India has been used in its comprehensive sense, embracing the whole procedure whereby an elected member is returned.

### **COMPONENTS OF FREE AND FAIR ELECTION:**

Free and fair elections are the foundations of democratic form of government. To ensure the free, fair and purity in elections the following essential conditions must be fulfilled:

- There should be a set of election laws which must cover the entire process of elections with the primary object to create and maintain the sort of atmosphere in which the electorate can choose their representatives by the exercise of their free will without any pressure or hindrance or undue influence from any quarter. Law should extend full protection to the electorates against any fear, injury, fraud, misrepresentation or other undesirable practices, which may be indulged in by or on behalf of the candidate at an election. Such laws must also provide unfettered freedom to every person, who is qualified to offer himself as a candidate for election, and all civil liberties should be allowed to him for campaigning his policies and the candidature, so long as he is permitted to do so under the law.
- It is now recognized that the conduct of elections must enable the fair representation of all citizens, in keeping with the growing recognition of the equality of men and women, and the rights of various categories of minorities within the general population.
- Freedom of political debate is now acknowledged by institutions and governments, as an essential foundation for a democratic society. The vital importance of free political expression rests largely on the fact that an informed electorate is crucial to the proper functioning of a genuine democracy;
- The conduct of elections must be assigned to an independent authority. Electoral administration must be free from pressure and interferences of the Executive and



Legislature. It should be able to secure fairness to all parties and candidates. The conduct of election should be left unhindered in the hands of the election machinery.

- Awareness by the people of the significance of their vote and the need for them to exercise it responsibly and an assurance that the voter would be able to exercise the franchise untrammelled by any fear and apprehension of any adverse consequence flowing there from are the main ingredients of a truly democratic and successful electoral system.
- The government must pledge to honor and respect the rights of people to decide for themselves, in an atmosphere free of intimidation or retribution.
- The government should support the right of the people to express their opinions freely and openly, without taking any action to discipline, harass, humiliate or implies economic reprisals, reductions in benefits, or other negative impacts on individuals or community.
- The government should refrain from engaging in any activity, written or verbal, designed to interfere with the free choice to join a political party or that threatens or implies economic reprisals, reductions in benefits, or other negative impacts on individuals or community.
- The government should present accurate information and must not make false or misleading statements designed to confuse or mislead the people.
- Government should not misuse government machinery for its political purpose
- Secrecy of ballot was mooted to ensure free and fair elections. It was enshrined in law to sub serve the larger public interest, namely, the purity of election.
- The supervision of disputed elections should be assigned to some judicial authority who can determine the question whether there has been a valid election on the basis of facts and election law.

Part XV (Articles 324 – 329) of the Constitution of India lays down basic provisions regarding elections. Articles 327 & 328 fulfill the first requirement of free elections in pursuance of which Parliament has enacted several laws, rules and orders. Article 324 as of second requisite, provides for an independent authority, an Election Commission who is vested with power of superintendence, direction and control of the entire election process under the law, and the Commission is entrusted to conduct all elections to Parliament and to the Legislature of every State and the election to the office of President and Vice President.

The Constitution also provides the qualifications and disqualifications for membership of Parliament and for membership of State legislature. However, these provisions have to be read with the statutory qualifications and disqualifications provided in the Representation of Peoples Act, 1951.

## **CONCLUSION:**

Norms of Democracy require that elections must be free and fair. Right to vote conferred on individual denotes the corresponding duty on the part of government and the government must provide a method of exercise this right fairly, reasonably and justly.

Coercion or undue force while exercising the right to vote by individual would vitiate the election process. The judiciary on many occasions had revoked the election of a member on the ground of unfair election practices. The Representation of Peoples' Act, 1951 disqualifies a member who indulges in corrupt practices. It is disturbing to note that persons having bad character or criminal background are being elected to the Houses of Parliament and State legislatures. This practice has to be discontinued and we must put an end to criminalization of elections, which is the root cause for violating norms of free and free election.

#### **REFERENCES:**

- (1) Shukia, Subhash (2008). Issues in Indian Politics, New Delhi: Anamika Publishers.
- (2) Kaur, Amandeep (2009). Electoral Reforms in India: Problems and Needs (1989-2009), Chandigarh: Unistar Publication.
- (3) Sundariyal, R.B and Dighe, Sharde (Ed.1997). Electoral Reforms. New Delhi: Shree Publishing House.
- (4) Kashyap.C, Subhash (Edn.2017).We, The People and Our Constitution: Myths, Conflicts and Controversies: Universal Law Publishing.
- (5) Singhvi, L.M. (1971). Elections and Electoral Reforms in India, New Delhi: Sterling Publishing House.
- (6) Free, Fair & Regular Elections: Essential Principles; retrieved from, <http://democracyweb.org/elections-essential-principles>;
- (7) Free and fair elections; retrieved from, <http://www.learner.in/topic/VG9waWM6MTly/note/Tm90ZTo2Mjl=>;
- (8) Prakash. Chandra (1999). Changing Dimensions of the Communal Politics in India, Delhi: Dominant Publishers.
- (9) Elections Commission of India, Model Code of Conduct for the Guidance of Political Parties and candidates, New Delhi Nirwachan Sadan, 2009.
- (10) Election Commission of India, Proposed Electoral reforms, New Delhi: Nirwachan Sadan, 2004.

---

## **A NOTE ON THE INDIAN INDUSTRIAL STAGNATION IN 1960S**

*1st Author: Nitish Kashyap, University of Delhi*

*2nd Author: Jasmine Jha, University of Delhi*

### **Abstract**

*This note delves into the subject matter of Industrial Stagnation of the Indian Economy in its mid 60s referring to the collected works of Raj (1976), Nayyar (1978), FYP documents on industry and I J Ahluwalia's book "Industrial Growth In India" published in 1985. The claims forwarded by these experts have been critically examined, while doing so it was needed to follow a structure and then proceed with accepting or refuting the claims. Thankfully Nayyar (1978) presents a wide coverage of literature and his structure of paper allows one to progress gradually, for this reason we have followed Nayyar's paper to systematically present our ideas trailing with him and substantiating it with Ahluwalia's work, for most of her work can be seen to challenge Nayyar's claims. Though it would have been evident later itself, we would mention here that our own understanding of the possible hypothesis explaining stagnation is quite close to that forwarded by Patnaik and Rao (1977) as quoted in Nayyar(1978) with some added qualifications after deliberating through various contesting claims and we argue at length to justify our claims.*

JEL Classification: L50, L60

### **Introduction**

The mid-1960s saw decline in overall industrial activity by some measures. There exists vast literature centered on the same which can be seen as demand and supply side considerations to explain the phenomenon. The demand side of the story tries to link the sluggishness with growth of income which in turn is determined by agricultural growth (as discussed in most papers) and distribution of income while the supply side of the story tries to link the sluggishness/stagnation with level of saving/investment, capacity utilization and role of government policies which plays its roles via both DD and SS linkages.

### **What happened to Industrial production in 60s?**

With the claims of stagnation it becomes imperative to look into data of industrial production. Nayyar points out unavailability of complete time series data on index of industrial production and change in base years causing difficulty in estimating unbiased data. He completes one series of data with 1960 as base splicing with data from 1956 and 1970 as base years (Source: CSO). He calculates growth rate of industrial production during 1951-65 to be 7.7% per annum while for the period 1965-75 it turned out to be 3.6% per annum, thus earmarking the decade from mid-sixties to be characteristic of sluggish industrial production growth. While looking for the same preliminary exercise in Ahluwalia, the table A.1.3 gives an almost continuous decline in IIP starting from 1960 till 1980 except for a sharp spike during 1976-77 (Source: NA, ASI, NSS, Chandhok) which is evident given emergency rule and for this reason only Nayyar choose to limit the analysis till 1975 only not playing with outliers.

### **Why it happened?**

Exogenous factors: The short term analysis identifies the immediate causes as (a) wars of 1962, 1965 and 1971 derailing potential investment into unproductive uses, (b) successive droughts in 1965-66, 1966-77 and later in 71-72 and 72-72 which curtailed supply of raw inputs and DD for industrial goods from agricultural sector forcing halt in production, (c) supply constraints in terms of infrastructural bottlenecks or shortage of intermediate goods accentuating the crisis and (d) oil crisis causing bop problems in 1973 halting imports of capital goods due to foreign exchange limitations. He admits that even now (1978) it's naïve to deny such occurrences had no impact but then he claims these factors can't explain persistence of stagnation simply because after these shocks were gone the economy didn't move to normalcy. We have two objections to his refusal of the exogenous factors (a) these shocks were continuous and repetitive in nature, it becomes clear if one simply looks at years and mention of "successive". Now these shocks with such periodicity sufficiently explain derailment till 1975 which is terminal year for period of his analysis, (b) even if one buys the argument that these shocks were one time shock so after they were gone economy should have returned to normalcy, there lies a problem in terms of an unstated assumption. For such a normalcy to restore, it amounts to tell that economy is moving on a stable time path equilibrium which will restore normalcy arising from such shocks. While it's highly plausible that the time path was unstable and such a shock has sent it to disequilibrium, one can draw the analogy from cow-web model where time path goes away from equilibrium in case of a shock affecting the variables and in fact this perfectly explains persistence of stagnation and/or deterioration of industrial production.

Neo-classical Attacks: Nayar criticises the neo-classical argumentation of inefficiency stemming from government intervention and web of regulations halting the industrial progress on grounds of their focus on evaluating import-substitution strategies, economic efficiency of industrialisation, inability to explain the functioning till 1965, inability to explain comparison across similar economies and lack of dynamic analysis in neo-classical theory to talk about growth story. His refusals are perfectly valid to talk back the neo classical analysis of Bhagwati and Desai (1970) and Bhagwati and Srinivasan (1975).

Agricultural Drag: We come across three principal linkages between industry and agriculture through role of agriculture as (a) supplier of wage goods (food) to industrial sector (b) provider of raw material to industrial sector (c) generator of agricultural incomes creating final DD for industrial output. Ahluwalia (1984, ch-3) discards any wage good linkage seeing the pattern of industrial stagnation for it would have implied an adverse impact on growth of industrial sector with largest impact (-) on relatively labour intensive industries for in that industry labourers would be the first to switch work for food. Since the slowdown was in relatively more capital intensive industries and with no slowdown in production of food grains or overall agriculture, no trend in per capita net availability of food grains in economy over the entire period one safely assumes zero wage good impact. On the raw material side story, the growth performance of agro based and textile based (two most significant industry groups in this context) industries is dependent on policy matrix than alone on their production, hence to read a conclusive picture seems unethical here. On the DD side linkage through agricultural income evidence of slow growth of agricultural incomes posing a

demand side constraint on industrial consumer goods is visibly minimal. The agriculture grew at 2.3% per annum; in light of growth of rural population by 1.7% per annum the per capita growth rate remained negligible. This suggests while the DD side constraint doesn't seem an important explanation for consumer goods sector for it kept on growing at the rate of 4-5% per annum pre and post mid-sixties. Level of Investment: One finds work of Patnaik and Rao (1977) which has carefully explained the scenario and is intuitive in explaining the halt. They argue that rapid growth till 1965 follows from rapid expansion in public investment and expenditure during that period. Where the former ensures supply of basic industrial inputs and the later absorbs the DD for goods manufactured in private sector. Further, import substitution provides a guaranteed market for domestic manufacturers giving stimulus for continuous investment. This story of growth toppled because of two reasons advanced (a) import substitution was a privilege for limited time! (b) There was evident deceleration in public expenditure and investment. GFCF in public sector and public expenditure during 1960-61 to 1964-65 grew at 9.1% per annum and 13.2% per annum respectively while for 1964-65 to 1973-74 these rates were 0.7% per annum and 2% per annum respectively. The result of which, they argue was decline in basic input production in public sector and falling DD of private sector manufacturing output causing deceleration of industrial growth. Nayyar finds the analysis incomplete and tries connecting it with lack of domestic DD story for he has to advance his case for the same. We find it objectionable to discount Patnaik and Rao's version on grounds where the causal relation is expected to answer policy prescriptions. Patnaik and Rao have simply given an explanation of what led to this and they have mentioned it's a cumulative process whereby in the present scenario certain key variables are missing, thus explaining the crisis. They have already hinted at the inevitability of the stagnation by mentioning that in LR any sustainable increase in public investment be backed by mobilisation of domestic resources otherwise the former will have to follow. The mention of appropriation of economic surplus from private sector to public sector is hinting at two things, (a) the size of public sector should grow encompassing as many as commodities possible, (b) the authors are aware of exploring the unutilised capacity, growth in size of public sector would ensure vertical integration across industries which would remove barriers from investing beyond a level. In fact Nayyar has cited government's inability from investing beyond a point citing DD reasons which can be taken care of in this mechanism whereby a large public sector would be well utilised and there would be generation of income to support the production. This extension might seem impractical for a while but one has to appreciate that Rao and Patnaik have suggested sustainability of the present model which was in operation till 1965 leading to growth in a departure from market to command economy, we should also mention that mention of investment-mix by Nayyar is well taken care of in this transition only. We would return to this point again in the essay whereby we shall explain our understanding with some added qualifications to this analysis to present a plausible story of stagnation.

Income distribution and DD factor: The studies of Indian industrial stagnation centred around role of income distribution are dichotomous in nature (a) one relating pattern of DD and (b)

relating to level of DD and therefore of savings. Mitra (1977), Nayyar (1978) can be placed in former whereby they have stressed upon pattern of DD resulting from such unequal distribution and its drag on growth while Bagchi (1970) can be placed in later whereby relation between growing income inequality and overall level of DD and therefore of savings is explored with that of growth performance. In fact Bagchi (1970) has stressed inability of government to maintain high rate of investment irrespective of unequal distribution of income and corresponding DD generated by it, which is reinforcing Patnaik and Rao's claims whereby for such sustainable growth story there should be appropriation of surplus by the state than in private hands or as inferred that a large public sector should be in operation. Nayyar argues that DD base was quite narrow in India in terms of population spread which was halting utilization of capital and intermediate goods industries during 1964-65. He quotes studies of Sau (1974) to establish worsening income equality and another calculation from CSO whereby he has shown how relative increase in agricultural prices have squeezed manufacturing DD. However Ahluwalia (1985, ch-4) in her book has empirically tested the hypothesis for worsening income inequality and both Nayyar and Mitra's claim fall apart in that sense. One can argue that Ahluwalia's calculation are of the Gini coefficient so they might not be able to essentially capture micro details for a country as diverse as India, in fact this could be a take away from Raj (1972) paper whereby he has specifically shown how regions with stable agriculture production, thus income were showing better results for industrial growth than their counterparts. In fact evidence on growth of consumer goods (durable and non-durables) further refutes claims of Sau (1974), Nayyar (1978), the growth of output of consumer non-durables remained unchanged at 5.7% both prior and after mid-sixties, while that of consumer durables slowed down only slightly but insignificantly hovering around 12%. Further, growth of consumer durables being faster than non-durables could be understood drawing analogy from Engel's effect.

### **Towards a coherent finding:**

Nayyar argues the significant lack of domestic DD as the central theme in the whole story and very succinctly goes on to prescribe an equitable distribution of income being the key to sustained industrial growth. At the centre of it lies the idea of broad base DD for industrial manufactured goods within the economy. He further argues why such practice of growth sustained till 1965 and how sticking to his prescriptions will ensure that such stagnation isn't repeated. In fact all of it seems perfectly coherent but his explanation lacks the story even such policies of rapid public sector investment and expenditure were followed till 1965? Hereby we depart from his views; we consider that seeds of this stagnation were rooted in Nehru-Mahalanobis plan whereby focus was on capital goods industries and there was relatively less focus on SS side invisible variables like human resources, academic and industrial training, education. The uneven focus on capital goods industries despite having good intentions for LR growth failed to trigger appropriate forward and backward linkages. While the planners thought that private sectors might just respond to incentives and appropriation problems in terms of capacity utilization and lack of DD would not emerge, there is no doubt that such appropriation of linkage benefits didn't occur in the then India leading to lopsided growth. The very idea of crowding-in private investment didn't work aptly. One may refer to the argument "Indian business class was a trading class mostly

surviving on arbitrage and they are less of risk loving entrepreneurial industrialist” which might explain lack of sufficient entrepreneurial activity by private entities prior to 1965. Now with this lopsided path, stagnation was inevitable because India was a mixed economy and state doesn't have the full rights to appropriate economic surplus from private hands, with the exogenous variables giving continuous shocks during the period from 1960s to 70s, one registered the decline in industrial activity during mid-sixties. There onwards one can see the trend as explained by Patanik and Rao coupled with these shocks. We would prefer this version of stagnation over Nayyar's emphasis on inequality because during the mid-sixties Patnaik and Rao have given more empirically sound data to establish their claim whereas Nayyar has simply used NSS data for year 1964-65 to show consumption pattern to establish worsening inequality over a period of time, in fact such was his contention to Chakravarty and Srinivasan that he writes, “while using neo-classical framework how can they talk about growth story?” Nevertheless other than this parable of stagnation, one can also think in neo classical framework, where economy is in equilibrium unless these shocks came and derailed India towards path of stagnation as discussed in exogenous factors. To conclude we reiterate arguments advanced by Patnaik and Rao along with the fault lines in Nehru- Mahalanobis plan as the reason behind stagnation observed in mid 1960s.

### References:

1. Ahluwalia, I. J [1985 a]: Industrial Growth in India - Stagnation since the mid-60's, Oxford University Press:New Delhi.
2. Bagchi, A. K. [1970]: Long term constraints on India's Industrial Growth, 1951-1968, E. A. G. Robinson and M. Kidron (eds), Economic Development in South Asia, New York, Stockholm Press
3. Bhagwati J. N; Desai, P [1970]: India: Planning for Industrialization, Oxford University Press, London
4. Desai, A [1981]: Factors Underlying the Slow Growth of Indian Industry, Economic and Political Weekly, 16 (10, 11 & 12
5. Mitra, Ashok [1977]: Terms of Trade and Class Relations - An Essay in Political Economy, Frank Cass: London.
6. Nayyar, D. [1978]: Industrial Development in India: Some Reflection on Growth and Stagnation, Economic and Political Weekly, 12 (31, 32 and 33)
7. Patnaik, Prabhat and S K Rao (1977): Towards an Explanation of a Crisis in a Mixed Underdeveloped Economy, Economic and Political Weekly, 12 (6-8)
8. Patnaik, P [1981]: An Explanatory Hypothesis on the Indian Industrial Stagnation, in A. K. Bagchi and N. Banerjee [Ed]: Change and Choice in Indian Industry, Center for Studies in Social Sciences, Calcutta, 1981
9. Raj, K. N [1976]: Growth and Stagnation in Indian Industrial Development, Economic and Political Weekly, 11 (5-7).
10. Shetty, S.L. [1971]: Recent Trends in Indian Agriculture, Economic and Political Weekly, 6 (25).
11. Vaidhyanathan, A [1977]: Constraints on Growth and Policy Option, Economic and Political Weekly, 12 (38)
12. Varshney, A. [1984]: Political Economy of Slow Industrial Growth in India, Economic and Political Weekly, 19 (35)

## **A STUDY ON HEALTH PROBLEMS OF SCHEDULED TRIBE WOMEN IN UDAIPUR DISTRICT, RAJASTHAN**

**YOGITA SHARMA\***

\*Ph.D Research Scholar, Department of Commerce and Management, Bhagwant University,  
Ajmer Rajasthan

### **ABSTRACT**

Demographic profile of women in Reproductive age (15-49) and children (under 15 years) consisting 60 percent of the Indian population. It is assumed that two thirds of our population are vulnerable to ill health and death while being in the reproductive cycle of our population Natal-Antenatal and Post-Natal care period of survival and development. This paper focuses on to assess and understand the reproductive health status of scheduled tribe women. The study was carried out in the Udaipur, Rajasthan. Multistage Random Sampling Method was adopted in the study area and the sample size of 150 respondents was selected. The data pertaining to the study was collected from both primary and secondary sources. Examination of reproductive health concerns of Tribal women is useful in assessing the extent to which populations enjoy the human rights to enhance their capability and to augment reproduction in a safe and secured environment.

**Keywords:** Scheduled Tribe Women, Reproductive Health, Menstrual Problems  
Perceptions about Nutrition and Health, Awareness about diseases

---

### **INTRODUCTION**

Health is an essential input for the development of human resource and ultimately for the social and economic development of the nation. The issue of the health is of greater importance from the point of view of health individuals and the nations. There has been indeed significant progress in India's health status since independence. This is due to concerted efforts of the government through public health infrastructure have paid off, as evidence by the improvement in some of our health indicators pertaining to women and children. Promotion of maternal and child health has been one of the most important objectives of the family welfare programmes in India. The government of India took steps to strengthen maternal and child health services as early as the first and second as the five year plans (Park 2009).

In India reproductive health status of men and women is indivisibly bound up with social, cultural and economic factors that influence all aspects of lives. Certain health problems are more prevalent among women than among men and certain health problems are unique to women/affect women differently than men. Furthermore, some environmental problems have a disproportionate impact on women compared to their male counterparts. The health needs of men and women are different where women with their physically and socially given roles have more health care needs than men. To elaborate, biologically they bear the burden of reproduction, women alone have to go through all the problems and discomforts related pregnancy and delivery. According to the national population policy, 2000, in India, the context socio- cultural determinants of women health and nutrition have cumulative effects over a life time. Discrimination begins from the womb itself- sex selected abortion,



feticides, attributing girl child low status from the time of her birth onwards. Discrimination against girl child leads to less childcare and malnutrition resulting in impaired physical development of the girl child. It is also said that nutrition in early adolescence is crucial to the women's wellbeing and through her, to the wellbeing of children. In the Indian context the tribal female children before, during and after the birth have suffered neglect, infanticide and even feticides and lower levels of nutrition. Besides, lack of hospitalized health care location or breast feeding has a significant positive impact on the health of infants and is the best nutrition source. Early marriage is high in the tribal communities in India. As a result about half of them become pregnant by the time of they are 18 and almost one in five when they attain the age of fifteen. Married adolescent tribal women do indeed face reproductive health risks as they are more likely than older women to suffer obstetric complications. In India the situation shows that women from deprived sections carry a heavy burden of reproductive morbidity a significant component of such morbidity is unrelated to pregnancy and is due to reproductive tract infections, many of which are sexually transmitted, these reproductive illnesses among women are invisible because of the 'culture of silence' that surrounds them and women do not have access to health care for these illness.

#### **STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM**

Healthy population is essential for socio-economic development of any country. The main focus of reproductive services in the Rajasthan, in addition to family planning, pregnancy, delivery and post – delivery care. Pregnancy related health care is referred to as ante natal care (ANC), which is usually provided by a doctor, an Auxiliary Nurse Midwife (ANM), or other health professional. Preferably, antenatal care should monitor a pregnancy for signs of complications, noticed and treat pre- existing and parallel problems of pregnancy and provide advice and counselling on preventive care, diet during pregnancy, delivery care, postnatal care and related problems. The reproductive and child health programme aims at providing at least three antenatal check-ups which should include a weight and blood pressure check, abdominal examination, immunization against tetanus, iron and folic acid, prophylaxis, as well as anaemia management. The reproductive health scenario of scheduled tribe women, particularly in tribal areas of Rajasthan, we can see that their poverty-related and socio-economic health related and cultural factors influence their awareness of health and their health seeking behaviour to a great magnitude. Socio-cultural and economic factors which interrupt on reproductive health include women's lack of awareness of health and their health seeking behaviour to a great magnitude. Socio-cultural and economic factors which interrupt on reproductive health include women's lack of awareness of health and nutrition matters, strong privacy indifference towards family planning, lack of proper health awareness from the side of health personal, encouraging frequent and continues pregnancies which frequently result in maternal, mortality, morbidity and delivery complications. In this regard, the researcher identifies the reproductive problems and its determining factors among the Scheduled tribe women in Udaipur District, Rajasthan.

#### **REVIEW OF LITERATURE**

**Mishra B.K (2009)** has highlighted the status of tribal women in terms of their demographic, education, health, economic problem women differs from one area to another owing to their geographical location and historical background. Results of Chandraker et al., (2009), A cross-sectional study was conducted to understand "Reproductive and Child Health among the Dhur Gond Tribal Community of Mahasamund District, Chhattisgarh, India" -- revealed that high percentages of mother had not taken antenatal check-up (51.72%), tetanus injection (41.38%) and iron and folic acid tablets (56.32%) during pregnancies. 94.83 percent deliveries performed at home and 57.47 percent birth were done mainly by untrained dai

(traditional birth attendant's). Infant and child mortality rate was 5.92 and 4.28 per 100 live births respectively. 47.12 percent of mothers were undernourished (BMI <18.5 kg/m<sup>2</sup>) and all the children were suffered from malnutrition.

**Panda S (2008)** has analyzed that the condition of tribal women is inferior due to unhealthy surroundings, poor working conditions and pressure of physical labour, early marriage negligence of health and lack of medication during pregnancy as well as post delivery care.

**Showkeen Bilal Ahmad (2014)** conducted a study on Assessment and Understanding of Gujjar and Bakarwal Women Health in Jammu and Kashmir. In this study the author revealed that Gujjar and Bakarwal women belong to poorest households having a higher fertility rate which deteriorates their health conditions. The author noticed that the Gujjar and Bakarwal women were subject to risks related to pregnancy and childbearing where fertility rate is high and basic maternity care is not available. They were not getting proper care and balanced diet during pregnancy. The Gujjar and Bakarwal women were not aware of their rights and schemes launched by Government for their education, health and social upliftment as they live in far-flung and difficult areas. Living in faraway places in remote areas they hardly get any information regarding such schemes. The author suggested that the planners need to educate and implement health services at their door step which could lead them healthy life.

**Singh A.K and C. Rajyalakshmi (1993)** have expressed that the health and educational status of tribal women is low in comparison to their non-tribal counterparts and they have also characterized the status of the tribal women by over work, invasion of sexually exploitive market forces in tribal society, illiteracy, high fertility and high malnutrition and near absence of modern health care facilities.

**Vinitha et al., (2007)**, evaluated a study on "Level of reproductive health awareness and factors affecting it in a rural community of south India". This study found that Enhancing health awareness among women in India was a challenging task. Educational status was significantly associated with awareness on all the four reproductive health issues.

## OBJECTIVES

1. To study the various reproductive health problems of scheduled tribe women in the study area.
2. To identify the social and health related factors related to the reproductive health status among the scheduled tribe women.
3. To study the amount of awareness of reproductive health problems among the scheduled tribe women.

## METHODOLOGY

The researcher has selected the Udaipur district from the 34 districts of the Rajasthan. This district has relatively large number of scheduled tribe population. The total number of Scheduled tribe households of the given area as per census 2011 was 15,25,289. The sampling of the study is said to be *Multi- Stage Random sampling method*. District Udaipur has 11 blocks namely Malvi, Gogunda, Kotra, Jhadol, Bargaon, Girwa, Bhindar, Lasadiya, Salumbar, Sarada and Kherwara. Out of these 11 blocks, Malvi and Bhindar blocks were selected on the basis of high concentration of scheduled tribe population. Palan Khurd was selected from Malvi block and Nichli Sigari was selected from Bhindar block based on the high concentration of scheduled tribe population and a total sample of 150 respondents was randomly selected for the present study.

**ANALYSIS OF DATA**

**Table-1**  
**Education-Wise Classification of the Sample Respondents**

S.No.	Education	Frequency
1.	Illiterate	73 (48.7)
2.	Primary	40 (26.7)
3.	Secondary	14 (9.3)
4.	Higher Secondary	11 (7.3)
5.	Graduation	8 (5.3)
6.	Post graduation	4 (2.7)
<b>Total</b>		<b>150 (100)</b>

**Source:** Computed from primary data

**Note:** Figures in the parentheses denotes percentages.

Table-1 shows the education-wise classification of the sample respondents. Out of the 150 respondents, (48.7%) of the respondents were illiterate. (26.7%) of the sample respondents had completed their primary education, (9.3%) respondents have completed their secondary education, followed by (7.3%) respondents who had completed their higher secondary education. (5.3%) respondents had completed their graduation and (2.7%) respondents were post graduates in the study area.

**Table-2**  
**Health Care Availability in the Study Area**

S.No.	Distance from Health Centre	Frequency
1.	Below-5km	10(6.7)
2.	6-10km	47(31.3)
3.	Above-10	93(62)
<b>Total</b>		<b>150(100)</b>

**Source:** Computed from primary data

**Note:** Figures in the parentheses denotes percentages.

Availability of health care facilities is important for human development. In this context, the health care service in the study area is studied. Table-2 reveals that (62%) percent of the sample respondents were living above 10 km from the primary health centre, (31.3%) percent of them were living 6-10 km from the primary health centre and (6.7%) were living below-5 km from the primary health care centre.

**Table-3**  
**Classification of Information Sources about Reproductive Health Problems**

S.No.	Details	Frequency
1.	Television	80 (53.4)
2.	Friends and relatives	45 (30)
3.	Parents	20 (13.3)
4.	Others	5 (3.3)
<b>Total</b>		<b>150 (100)</b>

**Source:** Computed from primary data

**Note:** Figures in the parentheses denotes percentages.

Table-3 reveals that out of the 150 sample respondents (53.4%) respondents have T.V major source of information for their health problem. (30%) respondents have their friends and relatives as their source of information. (13.3%) percent of the respondents have parents as their source of information and (3.3%) respondents have other sources of information.

**Table-4**  
**Menstruation Hygiene Methods Classification**

S.No.	Details	Frequency
1.	Sanitary Napkins	58 (38.7)
2.	Cloth	92 (61.3)
<b>Total</b>		<b>150 (100)</b>

**Source:** Computed from primary data

**Note:** Figures in the parentheses denotes percentages.

Table-4 explains the hygiene methods used by respondents at the time of menstruation. The (61.3%) of them used cloth and remaining (38.7%) of them have preferred sanitary napkins.

**Table-5**  
**Percentage Distribution of Menstrual Problems and Privacy in the Menstruation Time among the Tribal Women in the Study Area**

S.No.	Type of Problems	Yes	No
1.	Painful periods	40 (26.7)	110 (73.3)
2.	Short periods	45 (30)	105 (70)
3.	Irregular periods	29 (02)	121 (80)
4.	Prolonged periods	27 (18)	123 (82)
3.	Pain full intercourse	137 (91.3)	13 (8.7)
5.	Scaly bleeding	15 (10)	135 (90)
6.	Inter menstrual bleeding	28 (18.7)	122 (81.3)
7.	Blood dots	32 (21.3)	118 (78.7)
8.	Privacy in the menstruation	66 (44)	84 (56)

**Source:** Computed from primary data

**Note:** Figures in the parentheses denotes percentages.

The table-5 reveals that out of 150 sample respondents, (26.7%) had painful periods, (30% had short periods, (2%) had irregular periods. Irregular periods, (18%) prolonged periods, (91.3%) painful intercourse inter menstrual bleeding, (10%) Scaly bleeding, (18.7%) Inter menstrual bleeding, (21.3) Blood dots, (44%) have privacy in the menstruation.

**Table-6**  
**Percentage Distribution of Reproductive Problems among Tribal Women in the Study Area**

S.No.	Type of Problems	Yes	No
1.	Over bleeding	18(12)	132(88)
2.	White discharge	68(45.3)	82(54.7)
3.	Excessive vaginal discharge	4(2.7)	146(97.3)
4.	Urinary complaints	8(5.3)	142(94.7)
5.	Height and weight concern	2(1.3)	148(98.7)
6.	Uterus prolonged	3(2)	147(98)

7.	Dysmenorrhoeal	13(9)	137(91)
8.	Itching genitals	79(53)	71(47)
9.	Skin problem	78(52)	72(48)
10.	Other general problems	92(61.3)	58(38.7)

**Source:** Computed from primary data

**Note:** Figures in the parentheses denotes percentages

The table-6 reveals the various reproductive health problems of the Scheduled tribe mothers during pregnancy, delivery and after delivery. This will give permanence to the disease pattern associated with reproductive health and also help to examine the carryover of some of the diseases from pre-natal to post-natal period. If proper health care was taken during the pre-natal and natal periods, many of the postnatal morbidities can be avoided or at least their severity could have been reduced. Some women in this study area were prone to have some health problems during their pre-natal period. It is observed from the study that (12%) sample respondents have over bleeding, (45.3%) have white discharges, (2.7%) have excessive vaginal discharge, (5.3%) have urinary complaints, (1.3%) have height and weight concern, (2%) have uterus prolonged, (9%) have dysmenorrhoeal, (53%) have itching genitals, (52%) have skin problem, and (61.3%) have general health problems like back pain, stomach ache, blood pressure, skin problems, jaundice, mouth disease, liver complaints, respiratory problem, and leg pain.

**Table-7**

**Medical Treatment of Various Reproductive Health Problems**

	Yes	No
Physician Consultation to Reproductive Problem	72 (48)	78 (52)
<b>Type of Consultation/ Advice</b>		
Govt. Allopathy	49 (68)	
Private Allopathy	14 (20)	
Tradition Methods	9 (12)	

**Source:** Computed from primary data

Reproductive health problem is high in the scheduled tribe women in the study area, at the same time the low percentage of scheduled tribe women reach the health facility for treatment or consultation to this problem. The table-7 shows that (48%) of the respondents consult doctor for their treatment and (52%) of them were not going for any type of treatment. Ignorance of these problems, superstitious and beliefs, inaccessibility to the health care institutions etc. are the main reasons behind this. Out of the (48%) respondents who attained treatment, (68%) of them were approaching to govt allopathic care, (20%) of them approach for private medical care and (12%) percent were using traditional methods of treatment.

**Table-8**

**Perceptions about Nutrition and Health among Tribal Women**

S.No.	Nutrition Variables	Strongly Agree	Agree	Not Known
1.	Adequate diet essential for maintain good health	-	18	132

			(12)	(88)
2.	Cereals and pulses will meet body's nutritional requirement	12 (8)	16 (10.7)	122 (81.3)
3.	Adequate diet includes food for good health	17 (11.3)	28 (18.7)	105 (70)
4.	Local fruit essential for good health	-	23 (15.3)	127 (84.7)
5.	<b>Health Variables</b>	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>	
6.	Know the importance of IFA tablets	5 (3)	140 (93.3)	
7.	Information from health personal during Pregnancy time	67 (44)	83 (55)	
8.	Availed the service from ASHA	64 (42.7)	86 (57.3)	
9.	Awareness about family planning from ASHA	71 (47.3)	79 (52.7)	

**Source:** Computed from primary data

The awareness as an important determinant of behaviour is fruitful in obtaining a better understanding of behavioural changes in relation to health. The relevant nutrition-related knowledge becomes personally relevant to women during pre-conception and pregnancy. Nutrition during pregnancy influences not only on health and neurological development of the newborn, but also on the subsequent morbidity and mortality through the life cycle. Low maternal weight before pregnancy and inadequate weight gain and calories by the expectant mother are all associated with the delivery of low birth weight infants. The importance of nutritional status of the mother and its influence on both mother and foetal health is very vital. The finding of the study shows that (Table-9) majority of the women are unaware of nutritional status. Adequate diet is needed to maintain better and good health. It is observed that (95%) of women do not know the meaning, importance, and the constituents of a well-balanced diet. Cereal and pulse crops are staple foods that provide essential nutrients to human beings of all ages all over the world. This item is very important for a woman during the pregnancy period. Lack of cereals and pulses will affect the newborn babies. In this study it is seen that (88%) of tribal women do not know the importance of cereals and pulses. More than half of women in the present study lack the basic and the essential knowledge regarding sources of most of the types of nutrition and its importance in the human health. The most suitable mass intervention for iron supplementation is administering Iron along with Folic acid in the form of tablets to pregnant women aimed at increasing the haemoglobin concentration, so that the level of anaemia could be reduced to the best possible extent. In the field study found that (95%) of tribal women do not know the importance of IFA tablets. The health personnel supply 100 IFA tablets to the pregnant women, but majority of them do not consume these tablets. This will affect the nutritional status of mother and prevalence of various problems during the course of pregnancy and after. Health personal especially the JPHNs and ASHA workers involvement in the pregnancy period is very important particularly among the tribal women. The field study reveals that (58%) of the women are not getting the services of health personal. ASHA workers service got only for (44%) of women. The tribal women have close attachment with the ASHA workers and they discussed all of their health issues to ASHA workers. The main reason for the lack of accessibility their services is that, most of the tribal hamlets are situated in the deep forest areas and there free movement of the people are not possible due to attack of the wild animals. The family planning is concerned with the quality of life. With family planning,

pregnancies can be spaced so that a woman can regain all her strength and take good care of a new child. In this study we can see that most of the tribal women have 3 or more children. The table-8 reveals that (52.7%) of the Scheduled tribe women were not getting any awareness about the family planning methods. Superstitious beliefs among the Scheduled tribe communities, lack of proper information from the side of health personal and ASHA workers and high home delivery cases reporting from the tribal communities etc. are the basic reason behind this low awareness.

## **FINDINGS**

- The sample respondents were scattered in all educational categories from primary level education to collegiate. Majority of the sample respondents (48.7%) were illiterates in the study area.
- It was also observed that majority of the sample respondents (62%) were living above 10 km from the primary health centre.
- The majority of the respondents get the treatment for their reproductive health problems from the Government hospitals.
- It was found that majority of the sample respondents (53.4%) get the information about the reproductive health problems through T.V.
- It was also found that majority of the sample respondents (61.3%) were using cloth as their menstruation hygiene methods.
- It was found that (26.7%) of the sample respondents had painful periods, (30%) have short periods, (18%) have prolonged periods, (10%) have scaly bleeding and (18.7%) have inter-menstrual bleeding.
- It was found that (5.3%) of the sample respondents have urinary complications, (53%) had Genital itching problem and (52%) have skin problems.
- It was also found that (48%) of the sample respondents consult physician for their reproductive health problems.
- It was found that out of the (48%) of the sample respondents who attained treatment, (68%) sample respondents get treatment from government hospitals, (22%) get treatment from private hospitals and (12%) get treatment by traditional methods.
- It was found that only (3%) of the sample respondents know the importance of Iron and Folic Acid (IFA) tablets.
- It was found that (44%) of the sample respondents get the information from health personal during pregnancy time.
- It was found that (42.7%) of the sample respondents availed the services from ASHA.
- It was found that (47.3%) of the sample respondents get the awareness about family planning from ASHA.

## **CONCLUSION**

The social, health and nutritional factors have direct effect on reproductive health of mothers. Reproductive health has to be considered as a combination of several underlying factors in which social, economic, health and nutritional factors play an important role. So empowering women and stimulating mother's education would produce greater results in better reproductive status. The study among scheduled tribe women in Udaipur District, Rajasthan reveals a very high incidence of self reported symptoms of gynaecological morbidity. Very few women have sought treatment for their problems and maximum of them visited Government Hospitals for consultation or advice. A majority of women does not seek treatment if they were suffering from problems because lack of knowledge or awareness

about the disease. Study shows that among Scheduled tribe women, work status is playing a highly significant role in prevalence of self reporting gynaecological problems. From this study there should be an urgency to improve the health care services as well as health providers for better treatment and accessibility in the remote areas of the country. Lack of knowledge regarding the gynaecological problems or morbidities and fear to express them is a major cause of high prevalence. More education along with some awareness programme through audio and visual means will be a panacea for improving the reproductive health problems among the Scheduled tribe women.

## REFERENCES

- Ahmad Showkeen Bilal (2014), "Assessment and Understanding of Gujjar and Bakarwal Women Health in Jammu and Kashmir", *Journal of business and management and social science research* Vol.3, No.3, pp. 37-43.
- Balwan Singh (2013), "Knowledge and Awareness as Determinants of Reproductive Health: A Rural–Urban Perspective." *American International Journal of Research in Humanities, Arts and Social Sciences*, 5(1):95-103
- Maiti, S, Unisa, S, Agrawal K P. (2005), "Health care and Health among Tribal women in Jharkhand: A Situational Analysis", *Studies of Tribes and Indigenous*, 3(1): 37-46.
- Mishra, B.K, 2009, Status of Tribal Women in Orissa. In: M. Das and P. Dasguptanayak, (Ed.) *empowering women issues, challenges and strategies*. New Delhi Dominant Publishers and Distributors Pvt. Ltd, pp: 30-41.
- National Family Health Survey III (2005-06), International Institute for Population Sciences.
- Panda. S, 20008. Socio-economic status and domestic violence against tribal women. *Man and Development*, XXX(3):55-68.
- Ramana.D, Usha Rani.D. (2014), "Reproductive Health Status–Issues and Concerns of Tribal Women". *Journal of International Academic Research for Multidisciplinary*, 2(1), 380-94.
- Rao, K.Sujata (1998), "Health Care Services in Tribal Areas of and Andhra Pradesh: A Public Policy Perspective, "Economic and Political Weekly, 33(9):481-86.
- Richa, Chandraker, Suman, chakrabarty, Mitashree, Mitra, Premananda, bharti.(2009), "A study of reproductive and Child health among the Dhur Gondnd tribal community of Mahasamund District, Chhattisgarh, India". *Studies on tribes and tribals*, 7(2):97-103.
- Shaila, Bhardwaj, Mary Grace, Tungdim. (2000), "Reproductive Health Profile of the Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe Women of Rajasthan, India", *The Open Anthropology Journal*, 3, 181-187.
- Singh, A.K and C. Rajyalakshmi, 1993 status of tribal women in India. pp. 3-18. Retrieved on 23/03/12 from <http://findpdf.net/ebook/books-about-k-r-singh-tribal-poulation-freedownload.html>.
- Sogarwal Ruchi, Dwivedi Laxmi Kant (2008), "Reproductive Morbidity among Tribal and Non-Tribal Women in India: A Special Focus to Domestic Violence" *Journal of Population and Social Studies*, 16(2):35-50.
- Verma, D.K, Omi, Verma (2014), "Reproductive Life of the Bhatra Women of Bastar Chhattisgarh", *International Journal of Humanities Social Sciences and Education*, 1(9):122-128.
- Vinitha, C.T, Saudan, Singh, Rajendran. A.K. (2007), "Level of Reproductive Health Awareness and Factors affecting it in a Rural Community of South India", *Health and Population Perspectives and Issues*, 30(1):24-44.



## **MOTIVATING EMPLOYEES IN PLEASING WAY**

**Dr.C.Muralikumar**

Assistant Professor

Department of Business Administration

Annamalai University, Chidambaram

### **Abstract**

Overtime, or time worked beyond a standard 40-hour workweek by hourly, non-exempt employees, can wreak havoc on the operating budget of a small business. While there may be times when overtime is necessary and cost-effective, overtime pay can begin to drain your bottom line if not managed correctly. Advance planning and scheduling can help reduce the need for employees to work in excess of their scheduled hours. In this study HRM practices in different countries were examined by reviewing the related literature. However, it would be a much better strategy to conduct a cross-cultural comparison study, using the same data collection instrument across different countries and collecting data from organizations that are similar to each other in terms of size, sector, etc

**Keywords:** Environment, Efficiency, Excellency, Economic Prosperity, Encouraging

### **Work Load Assessment**

Examine each employee's workload during a given shift. If most employees are able to complete their assigned tasks within their normally scheduled hours, chances are good that you are allotting an appropriate number of hours for the job to be completed. If a large proportion of employees regularly fail to complete their work in a given shift and move from regular time into overtime, re-examine your assigned workloads. You may be asking for too much in terms of daily production or task assignment. Look for ways to scale back quotas or responsibilities so employees can complete their work in their assigned hours. If necessary, hire additional staffers.

### **Scheduling Management**

Schedule enough staff members during each shift to ensure all necessary job functions are met with no need for overtime work. Having an appropriate number of people per shift will ensure no employees are overburdened and unable to complete their job responsibilities during regular hours. Always have back-up or temporary help available if an employee calls in sick or is on vacation.

### **Time Management**

Sometimes employees need coaching on time management to fulfill their job duties during a given period of time. Give employees tips on how to prioritize tasks, work efficiently and manage their time appropriately. Conduct time management seminars if necessary, and make sure employees are appropriately trained on how to do their jobs, which will help them work more efficiently.

### **Advanced Planning**

Occasionally, you may have a job or project that has the potential to run longer than expected, resulting in overtime pay for employees. When possible, plan for this busy time by

working ahead of schedule and allowing employees to leave early or take time off during their normally-schedule work week. This will help you manage a 40-hour week work schedule.

### **Employee Monitoring**

Keep tabs on how employees spend their time, and create a policy where overtime work must be authorized by a supervisor. If you feel an employee is purposely working slow to generate additional income through overtime pay, confront the employee and reiterate the company's overtime policy. The U.S. Department of Labor Fair Labor Standards Act states that any time an hourly, non-exempt employee works in excess of 40 hours in a week, he is legally entitled to overtime pay of at least one and one-half times his hourly wage. The act does not apply to businesses generating less than \$500,000 in annual revenues, with the exception of health care facilities, government agencies and educational institutions or businesses engaged in interstate commerce.

Schedule employees for no more than 40 hours in a work week.

Coordinate projects in such a way that they can reasonably be completed in an average scheduled work week. If projects have crucial deadlines, plan far enough in advance to allow sufficient time for the work to be completed during the course of regular hours.

Insist employees take scheduled lunch and rest breaks. If an employee works through lunch, he may legally be entitled to overtime if total work time exceeds 40 hours in a week.

Inform employees in writing that they are not authorized to work beyond their regularly scheduled hours without the express written consent of their immediate supervisor. djsxm

Instruct employees to notify a supervisor if they are approaching overtime hours so scheduling can be adjusted.

Decrease an employee's scheduled hours for the rest of the week, or let him leave work early before overtime pay begins to accrue if an employee works a long day.

Employ the use of a computerized time clock that alerts human resources or management if employees are approaching 40 hours of work time before the end of a work week.

Replace hourly positions with commissioned positions.

Hire part-time or temporary staff if regular employees must consistently work overtime to complete their job responsibilities.

### **Things Needed**

- Time clock
- Warnings

Employers who violate the Fair Labor Standards Act risk criminal prosecution and fines and may be subject to paying back salary with interest. State overtime laws are also subject to this Act. In calculating overtime, employee time devoted to business travel and overnight trips for conferences and trade shows counts in calculating a 40-hour week.

The Fair Labor Standards Act is the federal law that governs wages and salaries for nonexempt and exempt employees. Nonexempt employees qualify for overtime pay; exempt employees

do not. Most hourly employees are nonexempt; most salaried employees are exempt. Still, an employee can be exempt and be paid on an hourly basis and be salaried but nonexempt. The employer should consult the Department of Labor if unsure of whether to label and pay the employee as nonexempt or exempt. Notably, the state of Texas adopts the federal fair pay wage standards, including a minimum wage of \$7.25 per hour as of 2010.

Pay nonexempt employees at least the federal minimum wage. This applies to hours worked up to 40 for the workweek. The DOL says that under the Youth Minimum Wage Program, employers can pay youths younger than 20 at the reduce minimum wage of \$4.25 per hour for the initial 90 days of employment. This is acceptable as long as it doesn't cause the displacement of other workers.

Round time clock hours up and down to the nearest five minutes, or to the nearest one-tenth or quarter hour. Hourly employees are paid based on their time-keeping data. Therefore, ensure that you round the time appropriately to avoid shorting the employee's paycheck.

Pay overtime hours to qualified workers at 1 1/2 times their regular pay rate. Eligible workers are nonexempt workers who physically work more than 40 hours for the workweek. Pay the excess time at the employee's overtime rate.

Pay salaried employees their full salary unless permissible deductions apply. To be paid on a salary basis the employee must receive a set amount of pay that she can count on. This can be weekly or on a less frequent basis, such as biweekly or semi-monthly. Permissible deductions include disciplinary suspension and personal leave. If she's a new hire or terminated, you can pay her for only the days she actually worked during the pay period. In addition, if she's not exempt from overtime, she qualifies for overtime pay

Make permissible deductions for salaried employees based on their daily or hourly rate.

Daily rate example: \$50,000 (annual salary) / 26 biweekly pay periods / 10 days = \$192.31.

Hour rate example: \$53,000 (annual salary) / 52 weekly pay periods / 5 days / 8 hours = \$25.48.

Withhold applicable payroll taxes. Use the Internal Revenue Service withholding tax tables (Circular E) to compute federal income tax. Compute Social Security and Medicare taxes at 6.2 percent and 1.45 percent of gross earnings, respectively. The state of Texas does not charge state income tax. Withhold wage garnishments according to the notice's instructions, if applicable.

Deduct voluntary deductions, such as health and retirement benefits. Deductions, such as regular 401k and medical benefits, are pre-taxed and should therefore be deducted before taxes are withheld. Deductions, such as life insurance and Roth 401k, are post-tax and should be deducted after taxes are withheld. U.S. Department of Labor describes payment on a salary basis as a predetermined amount of pay that the employee receives weekly or on less regular basis. Salary is typically an amount that the worker can count on each payday. The salaried worker's pay generally doesn't change, unless he has a change in his deductions or pay. Notably, deductions can be made from salary only if they are permissible, as defined by the DOL. Furthermore, most salaried employees are categorized as exempt, meaning they do not qualify for overtime pay.

Divide the annual salary by the annual pay periods. Suppose the employee earns a yearly salary of \$73,000 and gets paid biweekly. Calculation:  $\$73,000 / 26$  biweekly pay periods = \$2,807.69, gross biweekly pay.

Make deductions according to hourly or daily rate. Permissible deductions include unpaid leave; suspension for disciplinary reasons; and if the employee exceeds her allowed vacation, sick and personal time. Do not deduct salary if the employee takes a partial day off. Pay her for the full day in such cases. Specifically, you can only make permissible deductions in full day increments. Hourly rate example:  $\$49,000 / 52$  weekly pay periods / 5 days / 8 hours = \$23.56. Daily rate example:  $\$56,000 / 26$  biweekly pay periods / 10 days = \$215.38.

### **Conclusion**

Subtract deductions from gross salary to arrive at net salary. Withhold federal income tax according to the employee's allowances and filing status (W-4 form) plus the Internal Revenue Service withholding tax tables (Publication 15). Withhold Social Security tax at 6.2 percent of gross salary and deduct Medicare tax at 1.45 percent. Withhold state income tax, if applicable, according to the work state's withholding tax tables. Deduct other deductions, such as wage garnishments, and voluntary deductions, such as 401k and medical benefits. The remainder is the net or take-home salary.

### **References**

Jackson, S.E. & Schuler, R.S. (1990). Human resource planning: Challenges for industrial/organizational psychologists. *American Psychologist*, 45, 223-239.

Kalleberg, A.L., & Moody, J.W. (1994). Human resource management and organizational performance. *American Behavioral Scientist*, 37, 948-962.

Kandel, E. (2001). Flexibility versus commitment in personnel management. *Journal of Japanese and International Economies*, 15, 515-556.

Kiriazov, D., Sullivan, S.E., & Tu, H.S. (2000). Business success in Eastern Europe: Understanding and customizing HRM. *Business Horizons*, 43, 89-100.

Kirkpatrick, D.L. (1977). Evaluating training programs: Evidence versus proof. *Training and Development Journal*, 31, 9-12

Koike, K. (1997). *Human resource development*, Japanese Economy and Labour Series, No:2, Tokyo: Japan Institute of Labour.

Landy, F.J. & Farr, J.L. (1980). Performance rating, *Psychological Bulletin*, 87, 72- 107.

Legge, K. (1995). *Human resource management: Rhetorics and realities*. London: Mac-Millan Press Ltd.

Lessons from 100 years of compensation. (2000, March). *HR Spectrum*.

Lowry, P. E. (1994). The structured interview: An alternative to the assessment center? *Public Personnel Management*, 23, 201-216.

Manzolini, L. (1993). Environmental dynamics and the organizational innovation process: Implications for Human resource management in Italy. S. Tyson, P. Lawrence, P. Poirson, L. Manzolini & C.S. Vicente (Ed.). *Human resource management in Europe* (131-209). England: Clays Ltd.

Marriott, J.W. (2001). "Our competitive strength: human capital", *Executive Speeches*, April, 29, p.18

Mathis, R.L., & Jackson, J.H. (1991). *Personnel/ human resource management*. St. Paul: West Publishing Company.

Muchinsky, P.M. (1999). *Psychology applied to work*. United States: Wadsworth.

Murphy, K.R., & Cleveland, J.N. (1995). *Understanding performance appraisal: social, organizational, and goal-based perspectives*. London: Sage Publications.

Ng, I. & Maki, D. (1993). Human resource management in the Canadian manufacturing sector. *International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 4, 897-916.

Nankervis, A. & Leece, P. (1997). Performance appraisal: two steps forward, one step back. *Asia-Pacific Journal of Human Resources*, 35, 80-92.

Ones, D.S., Viswesvaran, C., & Schmidt F.L. (1993). Comprehensive meta analysis of integrity test validation: Findings and implications for personnel selection and theories of job performance. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 78, 679-703.

Özçelik, A.O. (2000). İşletmelerde insan kaynaklarına ilişkin bazı kriterlere göre işe alma uygulamalarındaki farklılıklarının belirlenmesine yönelik bir araştırma. M. Ertürk (Ed.). 8. *Ulusal Yönetim ve Organizasyon Kongresi: Bildiriler* (801-816). Nevşehir: Erciyes Üniversitesi Yayınları

Öztürk, Z. (1995). İşletmelerde personel seçme yöntemleri. *Verimlilik Dergisi*, 2, 4159.

Poole, M. (1990). Editorial: HRM in an international perspective. *International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 1, 1-15.

Reshef, Y. (1990). Union decline: A view from Canada. *Journal of Labor Research*, 11, 25-39.

Retaining workers is key to profits. (1999, April). *USA Today Magazine*.

Riggio, E.R.. (2003). *Introduction to industrial/organizational psychology*. Prentice Hall: New Jersey

Rogg, K.L., Schmidt, D.B., Shull, C., & Schmitt, N. (2001). Human resource practices, organizational climate, and customer satisfaction. *Journal of Management*, 27, 431-449.

## सुनीतिशतक में नैतिक शिक्षा का ववेचन

डॉ. सोमनाथ साहू

सहायक आचार्य, शिक्षाशास्त्र विभाग

राष्ट्रीय संस्कृत संस्थान, भोपाल परिसर

आचार्य वदयासागर जी महाराज बीसवीं शताब्दी के उत्तरकाल के लब्ध प्रतिष्ठित और लोक वश्रुत संस्कृत महाकव हैं। सदलगा के निकट ग्राम 'चक्कोडी' कर्णाटक के हैं। आपकी माता श्रीमती श्रीमन्ती जी एवं पता श्री मल्लप्पा जी जैन हैं। शिक्षा के क्षेत्र में अगर वचार करें तो आप कन्नड़ माध्यम से श्री कक्षा पास करने के बावजूद कन्नड़, प्राकृत, संस्कृत, अपभ्रंश, मराठी, अंग्रेजी, बंगला और हिन्दी जैसी भाषाओं में आपकी अनितर असाधारण प्रतिभा है। 1966में आचार्य श्री देशभूषण जी महाराज से ब्रह्मचर्य व्रत को धारण कये हैं। मुनिश्री ज्ञानसागर जी महाराज आपके दीक्षागुरु हैं। आप की घोर त्याग-तपस्या के कारण आप आजीवन नमक, गुड़, शक्कर, तैल का त्याग, चटाई का त्याग, सभी प्रकार के भौतिक साधनों का त्याग, थूकने का त्याग करके पूरे भारत में आज के दिन में सबसे ज्यादा दीक्षा देने वाले जैन महर्षयों में अग्रगण्य हैं। आपकी व वध वषयावलंबिनी साहित्य साधना का संस्कृत हिन्दी आदि भाषा जगत् ऋणी है। आपका काव्य संग्रह -मूकमाटी महाकाव्य, नर्मदा नरम कंकर, डूबो मत लगाओ डुबकी, तोता क्यों रोता ? चेतना के गहराव में प्रसद्ध स्तुति, पंचास्तिकाय का संस्कृत प्रतिरूपक, धीवरोदय चम्पूकाव्य और 6 संस्कृत शतक अर्थात् श्रमणशतकम्, भावनाशतकम्, निरञ्जनशतकम्, परीषहजयशतकम्, सुनीतिशतकम् एवं चैतन्यचन्द्रोदयशतकम् प्रसद्ध हैं।

प्रस्तुत शोधपत्र आपके द्वारा प्रणीत सुनीतिशतक में नैतिक शिक्षा का ववेचन आप कस प्रकार कये हैं उसको दर्शाना है।

'सुनीतिशतकम्' आचार्य श्री वदयासागर महाराज के षड्शतकों में पञ्चम संस्कृत शतक है जिसमें शत वृत्त हैं। 2 वसन्ततिलका वृत्त में गुरुस्मरण है एवं अन्त में मङ्गलकामना के 4श्लोक हैं और समापन में क्षेत्र एवं काल को 2श्लोकों में निर्दिष्ट किया गया है।

संस्कृत के नीतिशतकों की भाँति इसके अधिकांश वृत्त स्वतन्त्र भावयुक्त हैं। इसमें आध्यात्मिक नीति वषयक सूक्तियों का चित्रण किया गया है। यह नीति वषयक आध्यात्म सम्बन्धी ग्रन्थ होते हुए भी अत्यन्त रोचक और आह्लाददायक है। सुनीतिशतक की निबन्धता उपजाति वृत्त में है, इसकी रचना इन्द्रवज्रा और उपेन्द्रवज्रा छन्दों में मश्रण से होती है। इसके नाम से ही प्रतीत होता है कि इसमें सुन्दरनीति वाक्य समाहित हैं। 'सुनीति'

शब्द 'सु' 'उपसर्ग पूर्वक' 'नी' 'धातु से' 'क्तिन्' 'प्रत्यय लगाकर उत्पन्न हुआ है। इसका अर्थ है 'क जिसके द्वारा सुष्ठु प्रकार से एक बात या भाव को व्यक्त किया जाता है', वह सुनीति है।'

आधुनिक शिक्षा-व्यवस्था में नैतिक एवं चारित्रिक शिक्षा की सबसे अधिक आवश्यकता है। सामाजिक चरित्र एवं नैतिक मूल्यों का विकास करना हमारी शिक्षा एवं हमारे जीवन का महत्त्वपूर्ण अंग होना चाहिए। परन्तु एक बात ध्यान देने की यह है कि नैतिक शिक्षा के लिए मात्र कोरे आदर्श या उपदेश कारगर नहीं हो सकते। इस हेतु वातावरण उत्पन्न करने की आवश्यकता है। ऐसी परिस्थिति में इस ढंग से नैतिकता की बात करनी चाहिये जिससे सम्बन्धित व्यक्ति या वदयार्थी तत्काल प्रभावित हो सके और उसे अनुभव न हो कि उसे सदाचार का पाठ पढ़ाया जा रहा है।

यह सर्व वदित है कि भारतीय संस्कृति के उन्नयन, संरक्षण, संवर्धन, सम्पोषण एवं साहित्य की विकास-यात्रा में जैनदर्शन और जैनाचार्यों का अविस्मरणीय योगदान सदा से ही प्रवहमान है। प्राचीन काल से ही भारतीय वाङ्मय में वैदिक संस्कृति के साथ-साथ श्रमण संस्कृति का हमारे राष्ट्र के सांस्कृतिक समुत्थान में महत्त्वपूर्ण योगदान रहा है। जैनदर्शन में प्रतिपादित जीवन मूल्य व्यक्ति, समाज, राष्ट्र एवं अखिल विश्व मानवता तथा यह कहा जाए तो कोई अतिशयोक्ति नहीं होगी कि प्राणमात्र के कल्याण एवं सम्पूर्ण विकास के लिए सदैव प्रेरणाप्रदायक एवं उपादेय रहे हैं।

जैनधर्म, दर्शन और साहित्य ऐसे जीवन्त मूल्य हैं -जिनमें प्राणमात्र की स्वतन्त्रता और समानता को सर्वोपरि स्थान प्रदान किया गया है। उक्त श्रमण संस्कृति में मनुष्य जीवन की उपयोगिता एवं सार्थकता तथा मुक्तिमार्ग की व्याख्या करने वाले अनेक ऐसे महापुरुष हुए जिन्होंने भारतीय मेधा को एक नई दृष्टि प्रदान की है। इन महापुरुषों, वद्वान् मनीषियों ने व भन्न भारतीय भाषाओं में जिस महान् साहित्य का सृजन किया वह अनेक दृष्टियों से महत्त्वपूर्ण एवं सराहनीय है। इस सन्दर्भ में प्रसिद्ध जर्मन मनीषी डॉ. वॉल्टर डी. वॉल्टरनीट्ज के अग्रलिखित वचार पठनीय हैं - भारतीय साहित्य, इतिहास और भाषाओं की दृष्टि से जैन साहित्य बहुत महत्त्वपूर्ण है।"

जिस प्रकार धर्मक जीवन का आधार आचार है, उसी प्रकार व्यावहारिक जीवन की रीढ़ नीति है और यह तथ्य है कि जिस प्रकार बिना नींव के मकान की रचना नहीं हो सकती वैसे ही बिना नैतिक जीवन के धर्मक जीवन की कल्पना भी नहीं की जा सकती है। नीति - धर्म का आधार है तथा इनमें गहने और वस्त्र जैसा सम्बन्ध है, इसी लिए कहा भी जाता है कि -न्याय-नीति पहले, तत्पश्चात् धर्म। यही प्रमुख कारण है कि प्रत्येक धर्म-प्रवर्तक ने धर्म के साथ नीति का भी उपदेश दिया है। इतना अवश्य है कि परिस्थितियों के अनुसार नैतिक



सद्धान्त भन्न प्रकार के भी हो सकते हैं , जब क धर्म के सद्धान्त स्थायी होते हैं , सदा समान रहते हैं। इनमें परिस्थितियों के अनुसार परिवर्तन नहीं होता , जैसे 'अहिंसा धर्म है ' यह संसार में सर्वत्र और सभी कालों में धर्म ही रहेगा। नीति का सम्बन्ध व्यावहारिक जीवन से होने के कारण नीति के सद्धान्तों में परिवर्तन आ जाते हैं।

'नीतिशास्त्र' शब्द दो शब्दों के योग से बना है -नीति और शास्त्र। अतः हम यहाँ सर्वप्रथम क्रमशः दोनों शब्दों के अर्थ एवं व्युत्पत्ति पर वचार करेंगे। नीति शब्द स्त्री लङ्ग है, यह शब्द 'नी' धातु में क्तिन् प्रत्यय लगाने से निष्पन्न हुआ है।<sup>iii</sup> जिसके अर्थ हैं - निर्देशन, दिग्दर्शन, प्रबन्ध, आचरण, चालचलन, व्यवहार, कार्यक्रम, औ चत्य, शालीनता, बुद्धिमान, व्यवहार-कुशलता, योजना, उपाय, कूटयुक्ति, राजनीति वज्ञान , राजनीतिज्ञता, राजनीतिक, बुद्धिमता , आचारशास्त्र, आचार, नीतिशास्त्र और आचारदर्शन इत्यादि।<sup>iv</sup> 'नीति' शब्द की व्युत्पत्ति -'नीयते अनया इति नीतिः' अर्थात् जो सही दिशा की ओर अग्रसर करे वह नीति है। 'नयनान्नीतिरुच्यते।'<sup>v</sup> अर्थात् कुमार्ग से सुमार्ग की ओर ले जाना। 'नीति' शब्द का भावपरक अर्थ है -वे रीति-रिवाज और नियम , जो समाज द्वारा स्वीकृत हों और जिन पर चलने से व्यक्ति और समाज का सर्वाङ्ग एवं सनातन कल्याण साधन हो।<sup>vi</sup> अर्थात् परस्पर वे सभी प्रकार के अन्तर और बहिर् वरोधों का शमन करना तथा लोक व्यवहार को सही ढंग से चलाना नीति है।

यही बात प्रसिद्ध यूनानी दार्शनिक प्लेटो ने भी कही है। यथा -*Morality is the effective harmony of whole.*<sup>vii</sup> अर्थात् सबसे प्रभावशाली समन्वय नैतिकता है।

जैनाचार्यों द्वारा प्रतिपादित उक्त परिभाषा मानव-जीवन के सभी क्षेत्रों में व्यापक एवं समाहित है, चाहे वह क्षेत्र आध्यात्मिक , बौद्धिक, चारित्रिक, सामाजिक या लोक व्यवहार सम्बन्धी हो। इसमें सभी का समावेश हो जाता है।

इसी आशय को पुष्ट करते हुए मनीषी भीखनलाल आत्रेय भी लिखते हैं क -'नीति का अर्थ वे नियम हैं जिन पर चलने से मनुष्य का ऐहिक , आमुष्मिक और सनातन कल्याण हो, समाज में स्थिरता और सन्तुलन रहे , सब प्रकार का अभ्युदय हो और वश्व में शान्ति रहे अर्थात् जिन नियमों का पालन करने से व्यक्ति और समाज दोनों का ही श्रेय हो , वे नीति के अन्तर्गत हैं।'<sup>viii</sup> वैदिक परम्परा के प्रसिद्ध ग्रन्थ 'शुक्रनीति' में भी यही आशय प्रकट किया गया है। यथा-

सर्वोपजीवकं लोकस्थितिकृन्नीतिशास्त्राम्।

धर्मार्थकाममूलं हि स्मृतं मोक्षप्रदं यतः॥<sup>ix</sup>

अर्थात् नीतिशास्त्र सभी का उपजीवक है, लोकस्थिति का व्यवस्थापक है। इसी लए वह धर्म, अर्थ, काम और मोक्ष का प्रदायक है। तथा यह भी स्पष्ट कहा गया है क नीति के बिना लोक व्यवहार असम्भव है। यथा-

‘सर्वलोकव्यवहार स्थितिर्नीत्या बिना नहि।’

हितोपदेशकार ने तो नीति को जगत् का आधार बतलाते हुए स्पष्ट उद्घोष किया है क -‘नीति के नष्ट हो जाने पर समस्त जगत् नष्ट हो जाता है।’ यथा -

‘वपन्नायां नीतो सकलमवशं सीदति जगत्।’<sup>xii</sup>

अतः यह स्पष्टतया सद्ध होता है क भारतीय चन्तकों की दृष्टि में सभी प्रकार की आत्म वरोधी परिवार समाज-राज्य एवं राष्ट्र वरोधी दुष्प्रवृत्तियों पर अंकुश लगाना तथा सभी प्रकार की आध्यात्मिक, मानसिक, चारित्रिक तथा सामाजिक इत्यादि की समुन्नति में परस्पर सहयोग एवं मैत्रीपूर्ण वातावरण निर्मित करना ही वास्तविक नीति एवं नैतिकता है और इस समुन्नति में उपयोगी नियमों एवं सद्धान्तों को प्रस्फुटित करना ही नीतिशास्त्र का प्रमुख कार्य है। जो क प्राणीमात्र के लए उपयोगी एवं सार्थक है।

संस्कृत भाषा का नीति साहित्य समूचे विश्व में बड़े ही आदर एवं सम्मान की दृष्टि से पढ़ा एवं देखा जाता है, वह अत्यन्त समृद्ध, मूल्यवान् एवं जीवन वधायक है, जीवन की दैनन्दिन समस्याओं के अचूक उपाय इसमें निहित हैं। इस नीति साहित्य के कारण ही न केवल संस्कृत का अपितु समूची भारतीय संस्कृति का तथा भारतवर्ष का सम्मान विश्व में वृद्धंगत हुआ है।

डॉ. एस. राधाकृष्णन् नैतिकता को व्यक्ति के बौद्धिक, सामाजिक एवं आध्यात्मिक उन्नति के विकास का आधार मानते थे। उनके विचार से नैतिकता सद्गुणों का समन्वय मात्र नहीं है वरन् यह एक व्यापक गुण है तथा इसका प्रभाव मनुष्य के समस्त क्रिया कलापों पर होता है और इससे हमारा व्यक्तित्व प्रभावित होता है। अतएव हमारे सामाजिक, बौद्धिक एवं आध्यात्मिक विकास के लए नैतिक एवं चारित्रिक शिक्षा का संवर्द्धन आवश्यक है।<sup>xiii</sup>

सुकरात जी का विचार था -ज्ञान ही सदाचार है। अतः ज्ञान व बुद्धि से कये हुए कर्म को श्रेष्ठ मानना चाहिए। प्रश्न उठता है क क्या बुद्धि श्रेष्ठ हुई, उसके मार्गदर्शन से क्या गया कर्म, गौण हुआ। कर्म, गौण न होकर शील के गुणों से मण्डित होकर नैतिकता का निर्माण करता है। कर्म एवं शील के सम्बन्ध में सत्-असत् का विवेचन ही नैतिकता का मूल प्रश्न है। यह नैतिक विवेचन नैतिक चेतना अथवा नैतिक मूल्य का आत्मवमर्श है।

हीगल, मार्क्स, कांट, स्पेन्सर, नीत्शे, वर्गश एवं हवाइटहेड सभी ने मूल्यों को विभिन्न रूपों में विकास अथवा सृजन की प्रक्रिया के अन्तर्गत माना है और उनके सहज या अन्तस्व नानात्म को इस प्रक्रिया के आन्तरिक क्रम से आंका है। पाश्चात्य विद्वान् राडलर के शब्दों में जीवन के कर्तव्यों का सही अर्थ में पालन करने के लए नैतिक शिक्षा आवश्यक है। शिक्षाशास्त्री हरबार्ड ने स्पष्ट शब्दों में कहा है - शिक्षा के एकमात्र एवं सम्पूर्ण कार्य का सार नैतिकता में निहित है।

राष्ट्रीय शिक्षा नीति में कहा गया है -हमारे बहुवर्गीय समाज में शिक्षा को सर्वव्यापी और शाश्वत मूल्यों को प्रोत्साहित करना संकीर्ण सम्प्रदायवाद, धर्मक, अतिवाद, हिंसा, अन्ध विश्वास व भाग्यवाद को समाप्त किया जा सके। हमें यह भी ध्यान में रखना चाहिए कि मनुष्य अकेला शून्य में निवास करने वाला प्राणी नहीं है। उसकी मूल्य परक शिक्षा उसके व शष्ट सामाजिक तथा सांस्कृतिक सन्दर्भ से जुड़ी होनी चाहिए और विश्वजनीन व शाश्वत मूल्यों से भी उनका सम्बन्ध होना चाहिए।<sup>xiii</sup>

वदयासागर जी महाराज सुनीतिशतक के ग्यारवें श्लोकमें कहते हैं कि जो मनुष्य सत्संगति में पहुँच जाता है वह निश्चित शक्त - शंकरत्व-श्रेष्ठत्व को प्राप्त हो जाता है। इस जगत् में यह शुक्ल दही मश्री के संसर्ग से उत्पन्न मधुरम के साथ मलकर क्या श्रीखण्डभाव सुस्वादपेयता को प्राप्त नहीं हो जाता ? अर्थात् अवश्य हो जाता है। अतः सत्संगति अपेक्षित है।

सत्सन्निधाने पतितोऽसुमान्यः

श्रीकण्ठभावं ध्रुवमातनोति।

रसं गतं शुक्लदधीदमत्र

श्रीखण्डभावं कमु नाभ्यमुपैति?।।<sup>xiv</sup>

समाज में आज ववेकपूर्ण चन्तन एवं दृष्टि का अभाव है। ववेकपूर्ण दृष्टि का अभाव होने से संयमहीन, श्रीमान्, धीमान्, और तापसी में भी प्रयत्न के बिना ही गर्व का सद्भाव होता है यह ठीक है क्यों कि प्रायः रात्रि में निद्रा प्रयत्न के बिना ही आती है। यथा -

असंयते श्रीमति धीमतीह, वना प्रयत्नेन मदस्य भावः।

दृष्टेरभावात् कल तापसेऽपि, निद्रा निशायां समुपैति प्रायः।।<sup>xv</sup>

वदयासागर जी आजकल के वणक शिक्षक को देखते हुए बोलते हैं कि -

नया व हो मूल्यवान हो, मल से यदि वह समल हो

प्रथम बार तो छू नहीं सकता जल को, जल हो वमल अहं।।

उपदेशामृत सन्तों से सुन, करता आना कानी है।

शास्त्रों का व्यवसाय चल रहा जिसका बुध जो मानी है।।

अर्थात् मूल्यवान्, महार्घ और मलन नवीन व नीर का स्पर्श नहीं करता, उसी प्रकार वदवान् भी यदि शास्त्रों से अपनी आजी वका चलाता है। तो वह भी यथार्थतः गुरुओं के उपदेशामृत राग से हीन है - वद्वता के फल से रहित है। यथा -

मूल्येन पुष्टं च मलेन जुष्टं, नवीनवस्त्रं न हि नीरपायि।

गुरुपदेशामृतरागहीनः, शास्त्रोपजीवी खलु धीधरोऽपि।।<sup>xvi</sup>

फर इस वषय को पुष्ट करने के लए बोलते हैं -

वाञ्छन्ति सन्धिं न यमेन सार्द्धम्, अक्षार्थमुग्धा वयसैव वृद्धाः।

वद्ध ध्रुवं तैश्चरणेन पुष्टै शैथल्यभावाश्च रणे वशन्ति।।<sup>xvii</sup>

अर्थात् इन्द्रिय वषयो में आसक्त रहने वाले जो मनुष्य संयम से सन्धि नहीं करते हैं वे अवस्था से वृद्ध हैं, ज्ञान और संयम से नहीं। चारित्र में शथलता रखने वालों की संगति में दृढ चारित्री भी शथल हो जाते हैं जैसे वृद्ध की संगति युवा चरण शथल हो जाते हैं।

इस तरह टूटते हुये सामाजिक बन्धन और बढ़ते हुए दुराचार को रोकने के लये तथा मानवता के वकास के लये सदाचार एवं नैतिक शक्षा की आवश्यकता है। बालक के व्यक्तित्व का सर्वाङ्गीण वकास करने के लए धार्मिक एवं नैतिक शक्षा आवश्यक है। क्यों क वद्या र्थ्यों के जीवन में ज्ञान के वकास की अपेक्षा नैतिकता एवं सदाचार की प्रतिष्ठा अधिक महत्त्वपूर्ण होती है। ज्ञान से सदाचार प्राप्त हो सकता है, यह मात्र भ्रम है। सत्य तो यह है क नैतिकता एवं सदाचार के अभाव में वद्या का वकास नहीं हो सकता परन्तु सदाचार का सहारा पाकर वद्या का वकास हो सकता है। ज्ञान की प्राप्ति जीवन भर होती है। परन्तु सदाचार की नींव जीवन के प्रारम्भ काल में ही बनती है और इसी नींव पर जीवन गेह का शलान्यास होता है। अतएव बालकों के प्रति पारिवारिक वद्यालय का और समाज का महत्त्वपूर्ण उत्तरदायित्व है क वह बाल्यावस्था में उसके अन्दर नैतिकता के गुण अंकुरित कर दें। पाप से पाप वनाश को प्राप्त नहीं होता कन्तु पुण्य मनुष्य को पवत्र करता है। जैसे मल से नाश को प्राप्त नहीं होता। अतः मल धोने के लए बिल्कुल व्यर्थ है कन्तु जल के द्वारा वह मल शीघ्र ही नाश को प्राप्त हो जाता है बोलते हैं वद्यासागर जी महाराज -

पापेन पापं न लयं प्रयाति, पुनस्तु पुण्यं पुरुषं पुनातु।

मलं मलेनालमलं लयं तत्, वना वलम्बेन जलेन याति।।<sup>xviii</sup>

धनार्जन में सर्वदा संलग्न व्यक्ति वशेष को देख कर वद्यासागर जी महाराज कहते हैं क यह मनुष्य -

धन के अर्जन संवर्धन और संरक्षण में लीन रहा।

बार-बार मर दुखी हुआ पर आत्मिक सुख से हीन रहा।

मोह मल्ल-सी महा शक्ति है उसे जगत कब जान रहा।

पूँछ उलझती झाड़ी में है चम चमरी खोती जान अहा।।<sup>xix</sup>

अर्थात् धन के उपार्जन और संरक्षण में लगा मानव सुख के बिना दुःखी होता हुआ मर जाता है जो इस जगत् में सुरागाय पूँछ के बालों की रक्षा में संलग्न रही पीडा को प्राप्त होती है। अतः मोह की शक्ति-समर्थता के जानने योग्य नहीं है। परिग्रह से आसक्त मनुष्य धन के सुख का भोग कए बिना ही मर जाता है। जैसे -

धनार्जनारक्षणयोर्वलीनो, वना सुखेनार्त्तमना मृतो ना।

मोहस्य शक्तिर्जगता न गम्या, व्यथां गता सा चमरी यथात्र।।<sup>xx</sup>

ब्रह्मचर्य व्रताचरण को आचार्य श्री बहुत महत्त्व दिये हैं। उनका कथन है -व्रतों में ब्रह्मचर्य श्रेष्ठ है, दमन में इन्द्रियों का दमन, उसमें भी रसनेन्द्रिय श्रेष्ठ है और धर्मों में अहिंसा धर्म श्रेष्ठ कहा गया है। यथा -

व्रतेषु शीलं च दमो दमेषु, खानां वरोऽयं रसनेन्द्रियस्य।

दानं तु दानेष्वभायाह्वयं वै, धर्मेषु धर्मो गदितोऽव्यहिंसा।<sup>xxi</sup>

बालक के चारित्रिक गुण को अभिवर्धन करने के लिए ब्रह्मचर्य व्रताचरण उत्कृष्ट है। इसके वषय पर महर्ष दयानन्द सरस्वती जी ने सत्यार्थ प्रकाश के तृतीयसमुल्लास में वस्तुतः रूप से वर्णन करते हुए कहते हैं कि ब्रह्मचर्य तीन प्रकार का होता है। कनिष्ठ, मध्यम और उत्तम, उनमें से कनिष्ठ जो यह पुरुष अन्नरसमय देह और पुरि अर्थात् देह में शयन करने वाला जीवात्मा, यज्ञ अर्थात् अतीव शुभगुणों से सङ्गत और सत्कर्तव्य है। इसको अवश्य ही 24वर्ष पर्यन्तं जितेन्द्रिय ब्रह्मचारी रहकर वेदादि वद्या और सुभक्षा का ग्रहण करे। और ववाह करने की लम्पटता न करे, तो उसके शरीर में प्राण बलवान् होकर सब शुभ गुणों के वास करने वाले हैं।

इस प्रथम वय में जो उसको वद्याभ्यास में संतप्त करे और वह आचार्य वैसा ही उपदेश कया करे और ब्रह्मचारी ऐसा निश्चय रखकर कि जो मैं प्रथम अवस्था के ठीक-ठीक ब्रह्मचर्य से रहूँगा तो मेरा शरीर और आत्मा आरोग्य, बलवान् होकर, शुभगुणों के बसाने वाले मेरे प्राण होंगे। हे मनुष्यों तुम इस प्रकार से सुखों का वस्तार करो, जो मैं ब्रह्मचर्य का लोप न करूँ। 24वर्ष के पश्चात् ग्रहाश्रम करूँगा तो प्रसन्न है कि रोग रहित रहूँगा और आयु भी मेरा 70वाँ 8वर्ष तक रहेगा।

मध्यम ब्रह्मचर्य है -जो मनुष्य 44वर्ष पर्यन्त ब्रह्मचारी रहकर वेदाभ्यास करता है, उसके प्राण, इन्द्रियाँ अन्तःकरण और आत्मा बलयुक्त होकर, सब दुखों को रूलाने और श्रेष्ठों का पालन करने वाले होते हैं।

उत्तम ब्रह्मचर्य 48वर्ष पर्यन्त का तीसरे प्रकार का होता है। जैसे 48अक्षर की जगती, वैसे जो 48वर्ष पर्यन्त यथावत् ब्रह्मचर्य करता है, उसके प्राण अनुकूल होकर सकल वद्याओं का ग्रहण करते हैं। जो आचार्य और माता-पिता अपने सन्तानों को प्रथम वय से वद्या और गुणग्रहण के लिए तपस्वी कर और उसी का उपदेश करें और वे सन्तान आप ही आप अखण्डित ब्रह्मचर्य सेवन से तीसरे उत्तम ब्रह्मचर्य का सेवन करके पूर्ण अर्थात् चार सौ वर्ष पर्यन्त आयु को बढ़ावे, वैसे तुम भी बढ़ाओ क्योंकि जो मनुष्य इस ब्रह्मचर्य को प्राप्त होकर लोप नहीं करते, वे सब प्रकार के रोगों से रहित होकर धर्म, अर्थ, काम और मोक्ष को प्राप्त होते हैं।<sup>xxii</sup>

इस प्रकार चरित्र और शील का संयोग पाकर साधारण ज्ञान भी पूर्णता को प्राप्त हो जाता है। जैसे उत्तम कसौटी का संयोग पाकर मण का मूल्य इतना बढ़ जाता है कि वह सज्जनों के कण्ठप्रदेश को प्राप्त हो जाता है। अतः

संप्राप्य चरित्रसुशीलयोगं, ज्ञानं स्वयं याति सुपूर्णतां तत्।

सुशाणयोगाद्द मणेश्च मूल्यं, काष्ठां गतं सज्जनकण्ठभागम्।<sup>xxiii</sup>

पर वदयासागर जी महाराज कहते हैं कि योग्य शिष्य यदि गुरु के द्वारा परिश्रम पूर्वक गुरुता को प्राप्त करा दिया है तो इसमें आश्चर्य की क्या बात है ? क्योंकि पाषाणखण्ड में भी शल्पी के द्वारा क्या वह अलौकिक वीतरागता प्रकट नहीं की जाती। उक्त है -

योग्यो वनेयो गुरुणा श्रमेण, नीतो गुरुत्वं कमु वस्मयोऽत्र।

पाषाणखण्डेऽपि वरागता सा, दिव्योदिता कं न हि शल्पिना प।<sup>xxiv</sup>

आजकल के शिक्षक समाज की ओर दृष्टि देते हुए बताते हैं कि -ज्ञान वृद्ध मनुष्य यदि पक्षपाती है, एकान्तवादी है तो वह निज-पर का घातक और उभय लोक से भ्रष्ट होता है। पत्र दूध परमार्थी जनों के द्वारा पीने योग्य होता है पर नमक के मलने पर क्या कुछ रहता है ? अर्थात् नहीं वह अपेय हो जाता है। अतः : शिक्षक गण निष्पक्ष रूप से सभी वदया र्थों को ज्ञान दें। यथा -

ज्ञानेन वृद्धो यदि पक्षपाती, निजान्यहः स इयलोकशून्यः।

पयःपत्रं परमार्थपेयं, लावण्ययोगात् कमु कञ्चिदस्ति।<sup>xxv</sup>

नैतिक मूल्यों के लिए कसी लोकोत्तर पूर्ण सत्ता में विश्वास आवश्यक है। जब विश्वास होगा तो धर्मकता प्रकट होगी और धर्मकता के साथ -साथ व्यक्ति, प्रेम, सत्य, दया, क्षमा, परोपकार एवं सदाचरण का अनुष्ठान शरीर में व्यवहार में होगा। तभी नैतिक मूल्यों को हम आत्मसात् कर पायेंगे। यह हमारा नैतिक कर्तव्य होगा, तभी जीवन में हमें सुख-शान्ति मिल पायेगी, आनन्द व प्रेम मिल सकेगा। इति शम्।

सन्दर्भ -

<sup>1</sup>आचार्य वदयासागर महाराज (2017)षडशती विकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटेड एण्ड पब्लिशर्स भोपाल )म.प्र. (पृ. सं.222 .

<sup>2</sup>रत्नकरण्डश्रावकाचार, आचार्य समन्तभद्र, दूसरी शताब्दी, वीरसेवामन्दिरट्रस्ट, काशी )प्र.सं. (1972 ई.

<sup>3</sup>उपासकाध्ययन, आचार्य सोमदेवसूरि, दसवीं शताब्दी, सम्पा. पं. कैलाशचन्द्र शास्त्री, भारतीय ज्ञानपीठ काशी, प्र.सं. 1964 ई.

<sup>4</sup>अ मतगतिश्रावकाचार, आचार्य अ मतगति, ग्यारहवीं शताब्दी, संस्कृतिसंरक्षक संघ, सोलापुर )महा (प्र.सं. 1999 व.सं.

<sup>5</sup>चरित्रसार, श्री चामुण्डराय, दशवीं-ग्यारहवीं शताब्दी, माणकचन्द्र दिगम्बर जैन ग्रन्थमाला, बम्बई )प्र.सं. (2488वी. नि. सं.

<sup>6</sup>सागर धर्माभूत, पं. आशाधर, तेरहवीं शताब्दी, भारतीय ज्ञानपीठ वाराणसी, (दि.सं. (1971

1'लाटी संहिता, पं. राजमल, सत्तरहवीं शताब्दी, श्रावकाचारसंग्रह भाग-3, श्रुतभण्डार एवं ग्रन्थप्रकाशन स मति , फलटन, 2003 ई.

1'उमास्वा मश्रावकाचार, उमास्वामी )भ रक (श्रावकाचारसंग्रह भाग-2, जैनसंस्कृतिसंरक्षकसंघ, सोलापुर, (महाराष्ट्र (1998 ई.

1'पूज्यपादश्रावकाचार, श्री पूज्यपाद )भ रक (श्रावकाचार संग्रह, भाग-3, जैन संस्कृति संरक्षक संघ )जीवराज जैन ग्रन्थमाला (490 द क्षणकरबा, सोलापुर-7, सन्-2003 ई.

1'व्रतसार श्रावकाचार, भाग-3, जैन संस्कृति संरक्षक संघ )जीवराज जैन ग्रन्थमाला (490 द क्षणकरबा, सोलापुर-7, सन्-2003 ई.

1'व्रतोद्योतनश्रावकाचार, श्री अभदेव, 16 शतः, श्रावकाचारसंग्रह भाग-3, श्रुतभण्डार और ग्रन्थ प्रकाशन स मति , फलटन, 1977 ई.

1'डॉ .राम शकल पाण्डेय (1986) शक्षा दर्शन, वनोद पुस्तक मन्दिर आगरा।

1'शर्मा डी .एल (2000) . शक्षा और समाज, वनोद पुस्तक मन्दिर, आगरा।

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं-228 .

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं- 232

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं- 223

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं- 224

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं- 238

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं- 239

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं- 239

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स, भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं . - 249

1'स्वामी दयानन्द सरस्वती 200)५ (सत्यार्थ वैदिक पुस्तकालय, अजमेर पृष्ठ 49-48 -

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल, पृ.सं-261 .

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं- 259

1'आचार्य वद्यासागर महाराज (2017)षड्शती, वकास ऑफसेट प्रिंटर्स एण्ड पब्लिसर्स भोपाल )म.प्र (.पृ.सं- 225

## **“Exploring the linkages between Organizational Commitment, Perceived Job Performance and Job Satisfaction”.**

**Dr. Ameer Agrawal, Assistant Professor (CES)  
Department of Commerce & Business Management  
Faculty of Commerce, The Maharaja Sayajirao University of Baroda**

### **Abstract**

The paper aims to study the impact of Organizational Commitment on Perceived Job Performance and its effect further on employee Job Satisfaction. Data was collected from a sample of 190 employees from a Government sector Oil and Gas major. This data was further analyzed using correlations and regressions to derive meaningful conclusions. The findings suggest that there are strong, positive, and significant relationships between Organizational Commitment, Perceived Job Performance and Job Satisfaction.

This research relates to only the governmental Organization. Hence, it is highly recommended that further research can be carried out in other private organizations and areas with a broader view and a longitudinal research design. Some recommendations and suggestions are provided in the end to enhance employee productivity and organizational performance. This research could shed new light on the widely acknowledged phenomena of Organizational Commitment, compensation and Organizational citizenship behaviour spirituality, climate and compensation at work as well as make way for various applications in the working environment.

Keywords: Organizational Commitment, Perceived Job Performance(PJP), Job Satisfaction.

### **1.0 Introduction**

The success of an enterprise is said to depend on factors varying from internal to external. Ulrich (1998) advocated that people have become a source of competitive advantage for most companies, and that the competitive edge of organizations no longer arises out of their products and services, but of their people. In the present scenario the study of Organizational commitment is imperative for Organizational success. (Mowday, Porter & Steers, 1982). The extant literature depicts that employees who are strongly committed are those who are least likely to leave the organization.

Perceived Job Performance is summarized as an aftermath of considerations on employees' perception and evaluation on their own behaviors in terms of organizational objectives and tasks. Thus the emphasis is put on self-rated job performance. The term job performance refers to the ability to have good results and high productivity of the employees themselves. This study will throw significant light on the environments that PSU's can foster in order to encourage and promote employees to willingly display Organizational Commitment which further leads to Job Satisfaction and helps to drive positive organizational outcomes. In the current harsh and unstable economic climate, it is important to demonstrate that making the workplace more humane, does not entail the complete rejection of instrumentality or the bottom-line need to realize profits.

### **2.0 Review of Literature:**

#### **2.1 Job Satisfaction**



Locke (1976) defines job satisfaction as an individual's evaluation of different facets of their job. Job satisfaction has a central variable involving studying work-related attitudes by management scholars. To better understand how PJP influences job satisfaction, we need to study the Self-Determination Theory (Ryan & Deci, 2000). Self-Determination Theory posits that people have an innate tendency toward growth and intrinsic motivation, and that intrinsic motivation and well-being require satisfying the three psychological needs for relatedness, competence, and autonomy (Gagne & Deci, 2005). In many social settings, including the workplace, external regulations or stimuli—including pay, supervision, goals, and directives—are used to induce desired behavior. To the extent that these three needs are satisfied, people internalize and integrate external regulations. That is, they take in external values and contingencies and transform them into personal values and self-motivation. Through this process of internalization and integration, extrinsically prescribed behavior becomes internally or autonomously regulated so that motivation to act becomes self-determined. Illardi et al. (1993) found that employees who felt strongly that their work allowed them to experience autonomy, competence, and relatedness reported higher levels of job satisfaction.

## 2.2 Organizational Commitment

Organizational commitment involves people's feelings about the organizations for which they work that is, the degree to which they identify with the organizations that employ them. The study of Organizational commitment helps to unleash the passion and strength of an employee's dedication to the organization. According to Allen and Meyer (1990, p.1), Organizational commitment consists of a three –dimensions which are mentioned as below:

- The affective component of Organizational commitment refers to the employee's emotional attachment to, identification with, and involvement in, the organization.
- The continuance component refers to commitment based on the costs that the employee associates with leaving the organization.
- Finally, the normative component refers to the employee's feeling of obligation to remain with the organization.

Literature indicates that highly committed employees are more satisfied with their work, perform at levels beyond expectation, are more motivated and experience higher levels of job involvement (Boyle, 1997; Caldwell, Chatman & O'Reilly, 1990; Eisenberger, Fasolo & Davis-LaMastro, 1990). Research suggests that employees experience several different commitments to the goals and values of multiple groups, and that where two individuals may be committed to 'the organization', the focus of the two commitments may be entirely different. Individuals may thus be committed in varying degrees to top management, immediate supervisors, peers, customers, unions, their career, occupation or profession (Boyle, 1997; Reichers, 1985). From the above review of literature it was hypothesized that:

H1: There is a significant and positive relationship between Organizational Commitment and Perceived Job Performance.

## **2.3 Perceived Job Performance**

According to Hunter (1986), job performance refers to the ability to have good results and high productivity of the employees themselves. Similarly, Bjarnadottir & Campbell (2001) considered job performance as an individual level variable or something done by an employee singly. Furthermore, there are numerous appropriate appraisers for performance, for example, immediate supervisor, committees, peer-rating, and self-rating, which have their own perspective. In this research, the emphasis is put on self-appraisal which is called "perceived job performance". The term is summarized as an aftermath of considerations on employees' perception and evaluation on their own behaviors in terms of organizational objectives and tasks. Not only can perceived job performance be an important determinant contributing to enhance the organizational outcomes and employees' behavior and traits, it is also made use of as human resources management strategies through results from a systematic assessment process. From the above review of literature it was hypothesized that:

H2: There is a significant and positive relationship between Perceived Job Performance and Job Satisfaction.

## **3.0 Research Methodology**

### **3.1 Instrument Design**

Based on the review of the literature of the identified variables a structured non disguised questionnaire consisting of 22 questions was designed based on a 5-point Likert scale (1 =strongly disagree to 5=strongly agree). The first 5 questions were related to demographic details of respondents pertaining to gender, age, marital status, education and experience added to the questionnaire, and the next 17 questions addressed Organizational Commitment, Perceived Job Performance and Job Satisfaction. Judgment sampling, a non- probability sampling technique was used to select the respondents. A self-administered questionnaire was used to collect data.. Respondents were requested to participate in the survey. Data collection was done over a period of one month in February 2018. A public sector Oil and Gas major was selected for data collection.

The measures Job satisfaction Questionnaire of were adapted from questionnaires used in the studies from literature contained six items with reliability ( $\alpha = 0.839$ ) was taken from Schmidt (2004). The organizational commitment scale developed by Mowday, Steers and Porter (1979) consisted of 5 items. The perceived Job performance scale was developed by Wright et al (1995) contained 6 Performance evaluation items by.

The total sample size was 190 which consisted of managers and Senior Managers from various departments who were selected through convenience sampling

In total, 220 questionnaires were distributed. Of which 30 questionnaires were discarded due to incomplete nature, resulting in 190 totally filled questionnaires that were used for the statistical analysis of the study. Collected data was subjected to correlation and simple linear

regression analysis by using Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) version 20. Cronbach's alpha test was conducted to check the reliability of the questionnaire.

The total alpha coefficient of the questionnaire was 0.892 ( $p < .001$ ) and alpha coefficients for all items were  $\leq 0.70$  ( $p < .001$ ), which are in the acceptable range ( $\leq 0.70$ ) suggested by Nunnally (1978). The internal consistency of the items was also calculated. A careful examination of item-total correlations showed that all correlations ranged from 0.67–0.74, which are above the 0.32 level suggested by Saxe and Weitz (1982).

## 4.0 Results

Demographic analysis showed that both male were almost double than females (64.7% male and 35.3% female). More than 35% of the respondents were between the ages of 51 years and above. Of the respondents, 9.5 % had undergraduate degrees, 63.7% of the respondents were postgraduate and 25.3% of the respondents were professionally qualified. The composite score for all the three variables of organizational commitment, perceived job performance and Job Satisfaction was calculated by averaging representing items on the questionnaire. First, correlation analyses were used to examine the relationship between all the three research variables. The results suggested that all the variables are positively correlated, and correlations were significant and equal to  $+0.67$   $p < .001$ , two-tailed.

Toward testing the hypothesis and finding whether organizational commitment (independent factor) is the predictor of PJP (dependent variable), a simple linear regression analysis was conducted. Regression analysis was first confirmed by testing the assumptions of normality, linearity, homoscedasticity, and independence of residuals, revealing that the residuals are normally distributed (Tabachnick & Fidell, 1996). According to an F-value of 179.64, with significance of  $< .01$  of the regression test, it can be said that the model has a good fit for the data. Both results showed that there is a positive and significant relationship between organizational commitment, and PJP, hence the proposed hypothesis is accepted.

And towards testing the hypothesis and finding whether PJP (independent factor) is the predictor of Job Satisfaction (dependent variable), a simple linear regression analysis was conducted. Regression analysis was first confirmed by testing the assumptions of normality, linearity, homoscedasticity, and independence of residuals, revealing that the residuals are normally distributed (Tabachnick & Fidell, 1996). According to an F-value of 161.09, with significance of  $< .01$  of the regression test, it can be said that the model has a good fit for the data. Both results showed that there is a positive and significant relationship between PJP (Perceived Job Performance) and Job Satisfaction, hence the proposed hypothesis is accepted.

## 5.0 Discussions

The current study tried to investigate the effect of organizational commitment on PJP and PJP on Job satisfaction, in the context of Oil and Gas Company. The correlation and regression analysis demonstrated that organizational commitment and PJP has a positive and significant impact on PJP in governmental Oil sector. The  $R^2$  and the Adjusted  $R^2$  are .489 and .486 respectively. This implies that 48.9% of variance of PJP can be predicted by the combination of Organizational Commitment. Also in case of the hypothesis about a positive significant

relationship between PJP and Job Satisfaction, the R2 and the Adjusted R2 are .461 and .459 respectively. This implies that 46.1% of variance of Job Satisfaction can be predicted by the combination of PJP. This signifies that, the organization has built a workplace where a large number of employees could find their work meaningful and purposeful as well as feel passionate, grateful and suitable with the work they are in charge of. Thus, it is advisable for employers to maintain and enhance the meaningfulness of work at the workplace. Work processes must be developed in such a way that it brings out Organizational Commitment. There should be a two way communication and commitment which enhances perceived job performance. There must also be clarity in terms of expectations for employees, enhancing their involvement and leading to new ideas and innovation and increasing Job Satisfaction.

## 6.0 Limitations

Although organizational commitment is one of the crucial factors for Perceived Job Performance and further influencing Job Satisfaction there are other organizational factors that should also be considered. This research is conducted in the context of the Oil and Gas Company, and the result might be different for other industries. Due to the limitation in access to all employees, only managers and senior managers were selected as the sample of the study. Future studies with all staff may show different results.

## References:

1. Allen, N.J. & Meyer, J.P. (1990). The measurement and antecedents of affective, continuance and normative commitment to the organization. *Journal of Occupational Psychology*, 63, 1-18.
2. Bjarnadottir, A., & Campbell, J. P. (2001). Development of a model of individual performance in customer service. *Ergometrika*, 2, 2-25.
3. Boyle, B.A. (1997). A multi-dimensional perspective on salesperson commitment. *Journal of Business and Industrial Marketing*, 12, 354.
4. Caldwell, D.F., Chatman, J.A. & O'Reilly, C.A. (1990). Building Organizational commitment: A multifactor study. *Journal of Occupational Psychology*, 63, 245-261.
5. Cappelli, P. & Rogovsky, N. (1998). Employee involvement and Organizational citizenship: Implications for labor law reform and 'lean production'. *Industrial and Labor Relations Review*, 51, 633-654.
6. Eisenberger, R., Fasolo, P. & Davis-LaMastro (1990). Perceived organizational support and employee diligence, commitment, and innovation. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 75, 51-59.
7. Gagné, M., & Deci, E. L. (2005). Self-determination theory and work motivation. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, 26(4), 331-362. Doi:10.1002/job.322
8. Hunter, J. E. (1986). Cognitive Ability, Cognitive Aptitudes, Job Knowledge, and Job Performance. *Journal of Vocational Behavior*, 29, 340-362
9. Ilardi, B. C., Leone, D., Kasser, T., & Ryan, R. M. (1993). Employee and Supervisor Ratings of Motivation: Main Effects and Discrepancies Associated with Job Satisfaction and Adjustment in a Factory Setting. *Journal of Applied Social Psychology*, 23(21), 1789-1805. Doi:10.1111/j.1559-1816.1993.tb01066.x
10. Locke, E.A. (1976), "The nature and causes of job satisfaction", in Dunnette, M.D. (Ed.), *Handbook of Industrial and Organizational Psychology*, Rand McNally, Chicago, IL, pp. 1297-349

11. Mowday, R. T., Porter, L. W, & Steers, R. M. (1982). Employee-organization linkages: The psychology of commitment, absenteeism and turnover. New York: Academic Press.
12. Nunnally, J. C. (1978). Psychometric theory. New York, NY: McGraw-Hill.
13. Reichers, AE. (1985). A review and reconceptualization of Organizational commitment. *Academy of Management Review*, 10, 465-476.
14. Ryan, R. M., & Deci, E. L. (2000). Intrinsic and Extrinsic Motivations: Classic Definitions and New Directions. *Contemporary Educational Psychology*, 25(1), 54–67.
15. Doi:10.1006/ceps.1999.1020
16. Saxe, R., & Weitz, B. (1982). The SOCO scale: A measure of the customer orientation of salespeople. *Journal of Marketing Research*, 19, 343–351. doi:10.2307/3151568
17. Schmidt, S.W., (2004). The Relationship Between Job Training Satisfaction and Overall Job Satisfaction Among Employees in Customer Contact Positions (Doctoral dissertation, University of Wisconsin ñ Milwaukee, 2004)
18. Tabachnick, B. G., & Fidell, L. S. (1996). Using multivariate statistics. New York, NY: HarperCollins.
19. Wright, P. M., Kacmar, K. M., McMahan, G. C., & Deleeuw, K. (1995). P = f(MxA): Cognitive ability as a moderator of the relationship between personality and job performance. *Journal of Management*, 21(6), 1129-1140
- 20.** Ulrich, D. (1998). New mandate for human resources. *Harvard Business Review*, January February, 1998, 124-134.

---

**FACTORS INFLUENCE TOURIST DECISION MAKING ON DESTINATION  
SELECTION PHASE: AN EMPIRICAL ANALYSIS ON PUNJAB TOURISM**

**\*Palwinder Kumar**

\*PhD Research Scholar, IKGPTU, Department of Management, KC Institute of Management  
Pandoga, HP, India

**\*\*Dr. (Prof.) Shelly Rekhi**

\*\* Department of Management, SHIMT Goraya, Jalandhar, Punjab, India

**Abstract**

The aim of the research is to Investigation of factors which influence decision making of tourist on destination selection phase. The Punjab has high potential to develop its tourism sector that will generate employment to local and can increase its income by earn foreign currency. In this way, the present study is restricted to make an examination of the components deciding the tourist on selection phase, their mental discernments identified with planning about destination. It is important to find out the basic demand of tourists and then develop methods to improve as a destination. The study utilizes both exploratory and empirical research approach. The study collects data through structured questionnaire from tourists, tourist guide and tourist officers by utilizing convenient sampling technique. According (UNWTO, 2012) nowadays, tourism and leisure undeniably belong to the most popular activities and can be driven by multiple purposes. The effects of different factors on the tourists intention where twelve factors related to different aspects of tourism such as Good Quality of service, Easy accessibility to other destinations, Cleanliness, Personal safety, Many Tourist attractions, Rich culture, Low prices, Pleasant weather, Beautiful architectural building, Famous history, New experience and Transport service road/air/ rail were set to ask as a feed back. In the end of the study implications and conclusion were provided.

**Keywords:** Destination Selection, Tourism, Decision making, Tourist Perception, Punjab.

**Research Design/methodology**

The investigation method had contained both primary and secondary data. The investigation has finished by the utilization of subjective and quantitative methodologies.

**Data analysis of questionnaire:** Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 22 software was used to analyze data collected from the foreign tourists' questionnaire. Since the sample differ significantly with regards to the numbers of tourists, tourist guides and tourist officers interviewed therefore ranking method being used.

**Data collection:** Primary information was gathered by meeting three classifications of respondents (1) tourist officers of Punjab governments, (2) tourist guides and (3) International tourist with the help of open ended and close ended questionnaires. The quantitative techniques are totally founded on Likert-scale with the exception of

a few inquiries with the end goal to dissected got data by utilizing logical strategy like chi-square tests and so forth.

### **Originality/value**

The value of the paper lies in its strong strategy to data collection and examination; and accomplices in the structure and decision making concerning destination selection. It examines planning considerations at the state level specifically in Punjab tourism sector.

### **Research Background and Theoretical Foundation**

**The general Travel and tourism business is one of the best supporters of the world GDP.** It accounts for employment generation in the tourism sector, i.e. in hotels, travel agencies, restaurants and various passenger transportation services (WTTC, 2014). **Next to that it has in like way made a particularly tremendous number of occupations. Hence,** the travel and tourism industry is an important for the world economy so as to Punjab. As for the effect on employment, more jobs are generated indirectly than directly in tourism sector each year (WTTC, 2014). There are a lot of reasons why people travel, but without tourism destination they cannot realize their decision in choosing a destination which intends to travel. A tourism destination can be entire country or its specific state (Holloway, 2009). There are various types of tourism destinations for tourist to travel but tourist has his own perception to decide about destination selection. Holloway et al. (2009) use destination as a proportionate word for attraction, at any rate perceiving that the term of tourist attraction isn't clear, any site which conveys to people reasonably to energize them to travel and visit it should be surveyed as a tourist attraction. Regardless of the way that it is hard to portray the points of confinement of destination (Blasco et al., 2013), it could be defined as a place where a tourist can rest, walk, spend his time in nature, see historical monuments, attend festivals, events, taste local cuisine and be part of unique features of a destination. Their mind influences by several factors before proceed with decision. This is an initial stage on which most of the individual spend time to think about the destination selection. Understanding of tourist behavior in the destination decision-making is essential for efficient destination marketing. Decision-making is the technique of perceiving and looking over among accessible arrangements of an issue as per the requests of the situation (Al-Tarawneh, 2012). Due to importance of this topic researcher pursue two objectives; examine the existing literature on tourism; examine the tourist behavior which he/she makes their decision to select the specific destination. The people who are managing or working in tourism sector either in Public or private need to understand behavior of tourist by which he/she makes their decision to travel in order to exceed in flow of tourist.

**Data Interpretation:**

**Tourist point of view about level of satisfaction of Potential Destination for planning process**

S. No.	Level Of Importance Factors					
		Very Imp	Important	Average	Not Imp	Not Imp at All
1	Good Quality of service	54%	40%	36%	0	0
2	Easy accessibility to other destinations	13%	50%	32%	5%	0
3	Cleanliness	58%	38%	4%	0	0
4	Personal safety	81%	18%	1%	0	0
5	Many Tourist attractions	65%	22%	13%	0	0
6	Rich culture	66%	16%	12%	6%	0
7	Low prices	1%	1%	71%	11%	16%
8	Pleasant weather	19%	35%	40%	5%	1%
9	Beautiful architectural building	87%	13%	0	0	0
10	Famous history	35%	35%	12%	10%	8%
11	New experience	57%	34%	8%	1%	0
12	Transport service road/air/ rail	18%	50%	21%	11%	0

**The Pearson Chi-Square Test applied and result is as following:-**

Pearson Chi-Square Tests		
	Gender - M-1, F-2	
	Chi-square	Sig.
Good Quality of service 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	18.961	.000*
Easy accessibility to other destinations 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	25.525	.000*
Cleanliness 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	28.297	.000 <sup>a,b,c</sup>
Personal safety 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	7.772	.021 <sup>a,b</sup>
Many Tourist attractions 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	61.423	.000 <sup>a,b,c</sup>
Rich culture 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	12.245	.016 <sup>a,b,c</sup>
Low prices 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	4.404	.354 <sup>b</sup>
Pleasant weather 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	13.602	.009 <sup>a,b</sup>
Beautiful architectural building 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	10.654	.031 <sup>a,b,c</sup>
Famous history 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	1.847	0.764
New Experience 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	13.443	.004 <sup>a,b</sup>
Transport service road/air/ rail 1-V.imp, 2-Imp, 3-Average, 4- NI, 5-Not Imp at all	46.434	.000*

Results are based on nonempty rows and columns in each innermost sub table.

\*. The Chi-square statistic is significant at the .05 level.

b. More than 20% of cells in this sub table have expected cell counts less than 5.



c. The minimum expected cell count in this sub table is less than one.

**Tourist Guide point of view about Factors important for tourist of Potential Destination for planning process**

Level Of Importance						
No.	Factors	Very Imp	Important	Average	Not Imp	Not Imp all
1	Good Quality of service	55%	45%	0	0	0
2	Easy accessibility to other destinations	70%	25%	5%	0	0
3	Cleanliness	90%	5%	5%	0	0
4	Personal safety	85%	15%	0	0	0
5	Many Tourist attractions	75%	20%	5%	0	0
6	Rich culture	65%	25%	10%	0	0
7	Low prices	35%	25%	35%	0	5%
8	Pleasant weather	45%	45%	10%	0	5%
9	Beautiful architectural building	65%	35%	0	0	0
10	Famous history	75%	20%	5%	0	0
11	New experience	75%	10%	15%	0	0
12	Transport service road/air/ rail	70%	20%	10%	0	0

**Tourist officer point of view about Factors important for tourist of Potential Destination for planning process**

Level Of Importance						
S. No.	Factors	Very Imp	Important	Average	Not Imp	Not Important at all
1	Good Quality of service	64	36	0	0	0
2	Easy accessibility to other destinations	14	36	29	7	14
3	Cleanliness	86	14	0	0	0
4	Personal safety	93	7	0	0	0
5	Many Tourist attractions	71	0	29	0	0
6	Rich culture	65	14	14	7	0
7	Low prices	14	29	50	7	0
8	Pleasant weather	28	29	36	7	0
9	Beautiful architectural building	50	14	29	7	0
10	Famous history	21	36	36	7	0
11	New experience	43	36	7	0	14
12	Transport service road/air/ rail	29	57	7	7	0

**The comparison of Factors influencing tourists on destination selection phase:-**

S. No.	Factors	Tourist (n-600)	Rank	Tourist Guide (n-20)	Rank	Tourists Officers (n-14)	Rank
--------	---------	-----------------	------	----------------------	------	--------------------------	------

1.	Good quality of service	320(53.3)	7	11(55.0)	10	9(64.3)	6
2.	Easy accessibility	79(13.2)	11	14(70.0)	6	2(14.2)	12
3.	Cleanliness	347(57.8)	5	18(90.0)	1	12(85.7)	2
4.	Personal Safety	485(80.8)	2	17(85.0)	2	13(92.9)	1
5.	Many tourist attractions	389(64.8)	4	15(75.0)	5	10(71.4)	3
6.	Rich Culture	398(66.3)	3	13(65.0)	8	9(64.3)	4
7.	Low price	4(.7)	12	7(35.0)	12	2(14.3)	11
8.	pleasant weather	115(19.2)	9	9(45.0)	11	4(28.6)	8
9.	Beautiful Architectural building	519(86.5)	1	13(65.0)	9	7(50.0)	5
10.	Famous History	207(34.5)	8	15(75.0)	3	3(21.4)	9
11.	New Experience	346(57.7)	6	15(75.0)	4	6(42.9)	7
12.	Transport service	109(18.2)	10	14(70.0)	7	2(14.3)	10

**According the survey following factors attract tourist on the destination selection phase:-**

From the 600 sample size of foreign tourist, on the destination selection phase beautiful architectural building or historical building stands as first preference, which followed by the personal safety. According WTO Safety and security are very important factor in order to provide quality in tourism. It is more important than any other economic activity, because the success or failure as a destination entirely depends on safe and secure environment provide by host country to Guest. Rich culture is another aspect on selection phase. Many tourist attractions influence their decision while visiting host country. Cleanliness of host country where helps to select destination. The public and private stakeholders need to be aware that lack of hygiene and cleanliness at tourist destinations is a major concern for tourists. The second respondent of this survey was 20 tourist guides. Amid the collaboration with foreign tourist they reach the end that cleanliness is on the principal need and personal safety is second. The beautiful architectural building or historical building rank third on destination selection phase. Whereas new experiences are also considerable and remain on fourth rank and at last many tourist attractions stand on fifth stage. Concurring third respondents 14 tourist officers of this survey expressed their perspectives that personal safety is the first priority and cleanliness stands second. Many tourist attractions grab third rank on selection phase and rich culture on fourth rank. The beautiful architectural building or historical building stands last.

**Conclusion:** There are several factors that affect the demand for tourism. Factor analysis revealed 7 groups of factors affecting decision-making; the most important factor for a tourist destination selection phase is cleanliness, personal safety, many tourist attractions, rich culture, beautiful architectural building, famous history, new experience. The both stakeholders' public and private should pay attention to create appropriate activities to enhance Punjab as a tourism destination. If a destination is known as a safe location, it will be attractive to tourists. As the destination will put more emphasis on tourist selection phase the more people rush to the country or state to spend money on hotels, restaurants, transportations. Therefore, it gradually increases the potential of tourist industry, which

included tax for government, fee to improve the facilities and so on. Therefore tourism department of Punjab need to pay more attention on these factors to get desired benefits.

## References

Anil Kumar, K., 2008. Impact of negative factors of tourism on tourists, *Southern Economist*, 47(15):21-22.

Al-Tarawneh, H. A. (2012). "The main factors beyond decision making" *Journal of Management Research*, Vol. 4, No 1, p. 1-23. DOI: 10.5296/jmr.v4i1.1184

Blasco, D., Guia, J. and Prats, L. (2013), "Tourism destination zoning in mountain regions: a consumer-based approach". *Tourism Geographies*, Vol. 16, No 3, p. 512-528, DOI: 10.1080/14616688.2013.851267

Cohen, S. A., Prayag, G. and Moital, M. (2014). "Consumer behaviour in tourism: Concepts, influences and opportunities". *Current Issues in Tourism*, Vol. 17, No 10, p. 872-909. DOI: 10.1080/13683500.2013.850064.

Decrop, A. and Kozak, M. (2014). "Consumer goals in vacation decision making". *Journal of Travel and Tourism Marketing*, Vol. 31, No 1, p. 71-81, DOI: 10.1080/10548408.2014.861722

Holloway, C., Humphreys, C. and Davidson, R. (2009), *The Business of Tourism*. 8th Edition, Essex, Pearson Education Limited.

Schiffman, L., O'Cass, A., Paladino, A., and Carlson, J. (2014) *Consumer Behaviour* (ed. 6th), Retrieved from <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/full/10.1080/13683500.2013.850064>

UNWTO (2018), "Methodological Notes to the Tourism Statistics Database", available at: <http://statistics.unwto.org/news/2018-03-23/methodological-notes-tourism-statistics-database-2018-edition>

WTTC (2014a), "Economic Impact 2014 World", available at: <http://www.wttc.org/sitemedia/uploads/downloads/czechrepublic2014.pdf>.

## Protection of Battered Wives under Muslim Law in India

Mumtaj

Research Scholar

Department of Law, Punjab University, Chandigarh

**Abstract:** Muslim wives battery is use force against another, resulting in harmful or offensive contact. Protection of battered provides the Indian Penal Code, Domestic Violence Act, Criminal Procedure Code etc. Triple talaq is illegal and unconstitutional by Supreme Court. In this paper will be give the overview of the introduction, protection of battered wives under Muslim laws, domestic violence, marriage, dower, divorce, acts, cases and conclusion.

**Keywords:** *Protection of Battered Wives, Muslim Law.*

### Introduction

Women battering, frequently, involve a course of conduct where a woman in physically abused or assaulted multiple times combined with pattern of isolation, intimidation, mental abuse and control. As a result of repeated abuse, these women suffered 'learned helplessness' when they began to believe that there is no escape from terror situation. The cycle of violence further reiterate the feeling of learned helplessness as women feel trapped in an abusive situation.<sup>1</sup>

'Battery' means higher degree of assault. According to Black's Law Dictionary, 'Battery' is "an intentional and offensive touching of another without lawful jurisdiction". In other words, the meaning of battery is use of force against another, resulting in harmful or offensive contact. It also termed as criminal battery.<sup>1</sup>

Battered women program is a program that is working with an aim of ending domestic violence against women and children. This program will provide housing advocacy and emergency shelter and it provides twenty four hour hotline services, programs for children, legal advocacy and educational outreach programs.<sup>1</sup>

According to Aghnidesh a Muslim is (i) one, who believes in the mission of Mohammed as Prophet, or (ii) one, who says that there is one God and that Mohammad is 'His Prophet', or (iii) one who believes in a number of other essential belief in God and Mohammed. It is not necessary that a Mohammedan be so by birth. In fact Islam depends on belief. A man can be Mohammedan even by profession or by conversion. According to Shariat if one of the parents is Mohammedan, the child will be Mohammedan.<sup>1</sup>

In the Pre-Islamic Arabia, the women enjoyed a secondary status in all respects when compared to men. The advent of Islam has contributed much for the amelioration of Muslim women and alleviation of their problems. The Holy Quran gives equal rights to men and women and places women in a respectable position. However, there are certain aspects in Islam that render the position of Muslim Women especially the wives insecure and inferior.<sup>1</sup>

A Muslim male is permitted conditionally to marry as many as four wives at a time. It is important to note that the polygamy among Muslim men is only permission but not a compulsion. The Shia Muslim male can contract muta marriage for an agreed period of time. There is no ceiling on the number of muta marriages that may be contracted by a Muslim male.<sup>1</sup>

### Domestic Violence

There is no universally accepted definition of violence against women. Some human rights activists prefer a broad-based definition that includes "structural violence" such as poverty, and unequal access to health and education. Others have argued for a more limited definition in order not to lose the actual descriptive power of the term. The United Nations Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women (1993) defines violence against women as "any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in, physical, sexual or psychological harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occurring in public or in private life."<sup>1</sup>

### **Marriage (Nikah) Under Islam –**

Marriage, i.e., Nikah in pre-Islamic Arabia, meant different forms of sex relationships between a man and a woman established on certain terms. Under the Muslim law it is a civil contract. After marriage, a woman does not lose her individuality. She remains a distinct member of the community; her existence of personality is not merged into that of her husband. Woman remains the absolute owner of her individual rights; even after marriage, she can alienate or transfer her property in any way she pleases without any extraneous control of her husband. She can enter into binding contracts with her husband and proceed against him in law courts, if necessary. The woman enjoys this position through the injunctions of Quran. In pre-Islamic days, women were treated as chattels, and were not given any right of inheritance and were absolutely dependent. It was Prophet Mohammed who brought about a complete change in the position of women. The improvement was vast and striking and their position is now unique as regards their legal status.<sup>1</sup>

### **Muta Marriage**

It is a temporary marriage for a limited period. The meaning of muta is 'enjoyment' or 'use.' According to Hafferring, it may be rendered as a 'marriage for pleasure'. It is a lawful among the 'Ithana Ashari' School of Shias to enter into such a marriage for a limited period but is void marriage according to the Sunni Law. It is different from Nikah Marriage.<sup>1</sup>

### **Mahr**

A valid marriage under the Mohammedan Law is in the nature of a civil contract. It confers the following rights on the wife:

- (a) of dower;
- (b) of maintenance and residence in her husband's house;

It imposes the following duties:

- (i) to be faithful and obedient to the husband;
- (ii) to admit him to sexual intercourse; and
- (iii) to observe, 'iddat.'<sup>1</sup>

In *HusainiBegam v. Muhammed*<sup>1</sup>, the Muslim law imposes a ceiling on the lust of man by permitting four wives and no more. But a wife can stipulate at the time of marriage that she will have a right to divorce him if he takes another wife. She acquires a right to divorce her husband. The wrong is a continuing one and is a valid defence against a claim for restitution of conjugal rights.

### **Enforcement of Dower as Debt**

Where the marriage has been consummated, the wife cannot enforce her claim by refusing conjugal rights to the husband. In such a situation the wife can recover her unpaid dower by maintaining an action in a court of law. She may realize it from husband in the

same manner as a creditor recovers his loan. If the husband dies, the widow is entitled to recover the amount by filing a suit against the legal heirs of the deceased husband. But the legal heirs of the husband are not personally liable to pay the dower. The dower is a debt against the estate of the deceased husband which is inherited by heirs.<sup>1</sup>

### **Kharch-i-Pandan**

Kharach-i-Pandan is an allowance payable to wife which is different from dower, although it partakes of the nature of dower. Its literal meaning is betel-box expenses. It is also known as allowance for mewakhori. It is customary among Mahomedan families of rank in Northern India to fix a personal allowance for females, after or before marriage, and varies according to the means and status of the parties. It is a personal allowance of the wife, which she is entitled to recover but cannot pass to her heirs. The kharch-i-pandan is payable to the wife so long as she lives with her husband and she can spend the same without any control of the husband.<sup>1</sup>

### **Talaq**

Talaq in its original sense means repudiation or rejection, but under Muslim law it is a release for the marriage tie either immediately or eventually. Divorce in legal sense means dissolution of marriage tie of husband and wife. According to Muslim Law, a husband, who is of sound mind and has attained puberty, may divorce his wife whenever he desires, without assigning any reason, at his mere whim or caprice. Under Shia Law in addition to the requirement of sound mind and puberty free will and intention are essential for valid Talaq.<sup>1</sup>

The express talaq falls into two categories:

- (i) Talaq-ul-sunna (approved): (i) Ahsan, and (ii) Hasan.
- (ii) Talak-ul-biddat (unapproved): (i) the triple divorce or three declarations at one time, and (ii) one irrevocable declaration.<sup>1</sup>

### **Status of Muslim Women under the Muslim Personal Law (Shariat) Application Act, 1937**

The status of Muslim women under the so-called customary law is simply disgraceful and the Muslim women condemned the customary law as it adversely affected their rights. The Muslim women demanded that Muslim Personal Law (Shariat) be made applicable to them. To achieve this objective The Muslim Personal Law (Shariat) Application Act, 1937 was enacted. According to Section 2 of the Act, notwithstanding any custom of usage to the contrary, in all questions (save questions relating to agricultural land) regarding intestate succession, special property of females, including personal property inherited or obtained under contract or gift or any other provision of personal law, marriage, dissolution of marriage, including talq, ıla, zihar, lian, khula and mubarat, maintenance, dower, guardianship, gifts, trusts and trust properties, and wakfs (other than charities and charitable institutions and charitable and religious endowments) the rule of decision in cases where the parties are Muslims shall be the Muslim Personal Law (Shariat).<sup>1</sup>

### **Rights of Muslim under the Women (Protection of Rights on Divorce) Act, 1986**

In the year 1986 the Parliament passed the Muslim Women (Protection of Rights on Divorce) Act. The aim of this Act is to protect the rights of Muslim Women who have been divorced by or have obtained divorce from their husbands. The Act provides that a Muslim

divorced woman shall be entitled for a reasonable and fair provision and maintenance within the period of Iddat.<sup>1</sup>

### **Maintenance (Nafqah) of Divorced Wife**

Under the Muslim matrimonial law maintenance is a right of the wife and therefore, a corresponding liability of the husband. Under no circumstances is a wife legally liable to maintain her husband howsoever indigent. Maintenance of wife (called nan-nafqah) includes: Food, clothing; and a separate place to live (in the husband's house).<sup>1</sup>

In the matter of maintenance also the divorced Muslim wife is not required to be maintained beyond the 'Iddat' period. The Criminal Procedure Code which imposes an obligation on a husband to maintain his wife including divorced wife until she maintains herself is a secular law and is applicable to all. There is a controversy as to whether a Muslim husband can be directed to maintain his divorced wife beyond the Iddat period under the provisions of Section 125 of Cr.P.C.<sup>1</sup>

In *Mohd. Ahmed Khan v. Shah Bano Begum*<sup>1</sup>, the Supreme Court speaking through Chandrachud, the then Chief Justice held that Section 125 Cr.P.C. is applicable also to the Muslim and that even, a Muslim husband also is liable to maintain his divorced wife beyond the iddat period. Because of the controversy, the Parliament has passed the Muslim Women (Protection of Rights on Divorce) Act, 1986 to overrule the Judgment in Shah Bano case. The effect of this Act is that a Muslim husband is not liable to maintain his divorced wife beyond the 'iddat' period, unless both the spouses submit to the court at the appropriate time that they would like to be governed by Cr.P.C.

In *Danial Latifi v. Union of India*<sup>1</sup>, where the constitutional validity of the Act of 1986 was challenged, and upheld that a Muslim husband is liable to make reasonable and fair provision for the future of the divorced wife obviously includes her maintenance as well even beyond the Iddat period must be made within the Iddat period under Section 3(1)(a) of the Act. It was therefore categorical held that the liability of a Muslim husband to his divorced wife arising under Section 3(1)(a) of the Act to pay maintenance is not confined to the iddat period.<sup>1</sup>

### **Present Legal Protective Measures for Protection of Muslim Women Rights**

The lack of social opportunities for Muslim women is a crucial issue needing urgent action. An improvement in literacy rates would directly influence Muslim women's socio-economic and political status as citizens of India. The acknowledgement of the universality of women's rights by the international community is relevant to the debate on Islam and women's rights, particularly with reference to women's rights in the family. The formation of forums and associations of Muslim men and women's initiatives in the 1990s is an important step towards facilitating public debate on Muslim women's issues. Muslim women and men must collaborate with individuals and organizations that are committed to the realization of women's human rights. The alliance of Muslim women with the women's movement in India, as well as movements for secularism, democracy and human rights, are crucial for forging a common front against forces opposed to women's self-determination.<sup>1</sup>

In the famous Shah Bano case, the Supreme Court had held that in case of a divorce, it is the responsibility of the husband to make reasonable and fair provision to maintain his former wife even after separation under Section 3 (1Ha) of the Muslim Women (Protection of Rights on Divorce) Act, 1986. This period extends beyond *iddat* as the woman retains control over her goods and properties. In the event of the death of her husband, a widow gets the

one-eighth share (in case there are children) but will get one-fourth share (if there are no children). If there is more than one wife, the share may come down to one-sixteenth. Further, Section 125 can have no application to a Muslim woman unless both the husband and wife consent to be subject to it under Section 5 of the Muslim Women (Protection of Rights on Divorce) Act, 1986. The law has developed through judicial opinion, and it is now believed that there is no inconsistency between the Act and the Code. But now the judicial position has been cleared by the case of *Shamim Bano v Ashraf Khan*.<sup>1</sup> The case is one such milestone as it interprets Section 125 of the Code of Criminal Procedure to be universally applicable to women regardless of personal laws' dicta on the matter. Taking the lead from the popular Shah Bano case, the Supreme Court of India held that Section 125 would apply to Muslim women, and they would be entitled to maintenance irrespective of Mahomedan law's views on the matter. It has been held that Muslim women are entitled to maintenance through Section 125 of the Code before the divorce and after divorce; they can claim maintenance through the provisions of the Act. The Article explores the build-up of jurisprudence for the protection of rights of Muslim women.<sup>1</sup>

The Muslim Women (Protection of Rights on Marriage) Bill, 2017 was introduced in the Lok Sabha, and will be taken up for consideration and passing. This Bill, which makes instant triple talaq or talaq-e-biddat a punishable offence, follows the Supreme Court judgment on August 22, 2017 in the case of *Shayara Bano v. Union of India*. In majority 3:2 judgments the apex court set aside instant talaq as a "manifestly arbitrary" practice. It also said, "Given the fact that Triple Talaq is instant and irrevocable, it is obvious that any attempt at reconciliation between the husband and wife by two arbiters from their families, which is essential to save the marital tie, cannot ever take place."<sup>1</sup> It makes the pronouncement of talaq-e-biddat "void and illegal." According to clause 3 of the Bill, "Any pronouncement of talaq by a person upon his wife, by words, either spoken or written or in electronic form or in any other manner whatsoever, shall be void and illegal."<sup>1</sup>

### **Right to Maintenance of a Muslim Women in the Code of Criminal Procedure, 1973**

The Code of Criminal Procedure, 1973 being a general law has a uniform applicability to all the persons irrespective of their religion, caste or status whereas Muslim personal law is a special law applicable to those who are professing Muslim religion and those who are convert to Muslim. In the event of conflict between a special law and a general law, it is accepted judicial principle that special law shall prevail over the general law. Section 125 of Cr. P.C, is applicable to the Muslims including divorced Muslim woman, irrespective of the fact that in Muslim personal law, wife ceases to be wife on Talaq. Muslim husband is liable to provide maintenance for divorced wife who is unable to maintain herself, so long as she had not remarried. The statute provides for maintenance of wife by her husband even after the divorce and creates an illusory or fictitious relationship between the two spouses in view of the social conditions prevalent in the country. Further it also prevents the former husband of the divorced wife to drive their erstwhile wives to a state of poverty and destitution till they remarry. So it is clear that woman continues to be the wife within the meaning of section 125 of Code of Criminal Procedure, 1973 irrespective of religion and application of personal law.<sup>1</sup>

### **Muslim Women Cruelty in Indian Penal Code, 1860**

Matrimonial Cruelty in India is a cognizable, non-bailable and non-compoundable offence. It is defined in Chapter XXA of I.P.C. under Sec. 498A as: Husband or relative of husband of a woman subjecting her to cruelty. Whoever being the husband or the relative of the husband



of a woman, subjects her to cruelty shall be punished with imprisonment for a term, which may extend to three years and shall also be liable to a fine.<sup>1</sup>

### **Conclusion**

Protection of battered wives under provides the under Shariat Act, Muslim Dissolution Marriage Act, Domestic Violence Act, Criminal Procedure Code under Section 125, and Indian Penal Code. Matrimonial cruelty is non-bailable and cognizable offence. Triple talaq is unconstitutional by Supreme Court of India. New law passed by parliament, triple talaq is punishable and non-bailable offence.

---

## **STUDY ON ACHIEVING EXCELLENCE THROUGH CORPORATE GOVERNANCE BEST PRACTICES**

### **Correspondence Author**

**Ms. Chaitali Bhati<sup>1</sup>**, Research Scholar

Department of Tourism & Hospitality Management,

Mandsaur University, Mandsaur (MP), India

Mailing Address - SH 31, Bypass square, Rewas Dewda Road, City - Mandsaur, State - Madhya Pradesh- 458001

**Ms. Nandini Singh Bhati<sup>2</sup>**, Research Scholar

Department of Business Management and Commerce,

Mandsaur University, Mandsaur (MP), India

Mailing Address - SH 31, Bypass square, Rewas Dewda Road, City - Mandsaur, State - Madhya Pradesh- 458001

**Dr. Lokeshver Singh Jodhana<sup>3</sup>**, HOD & Associate Professor

Faculty of Tourism & Hospitality Management,

Mandsaur University, Mandsaur (MP), India

Mailing Address - SH 31, Bypass square, Rewas Dewda Road, City - Mandsaur, State - Madhya Pradesh- 458001

### **ABSTRACT**

*This paper studies the key best practices of corporate governance and its growing importance within the business world. Corporate governance is regarding promoting corporate fairness, transparency and responsibility. As leading firms evolve toward associate integrated governance, risk, and compliance model, they design sophisticated refined strategies for following overall compliance performance. They regularly improve their ability to anticipate, detect issues, and take preventive measures in time, so as to keep pace with the ever-dynamic legal and regulative environments.*

*Corporate governance is outlined as the set of processes, laws and establishments that have an affect the running and management of an organization. Corporate governance ensures responsibility in a company and emphasizes on shareholders' welfare. The primitive stakeholders of corporate governance are the shareholders, management and also the board of directors. Secondary stakeholders embody employees, customers, creditors, suppliers, regulators and also the community at mass. Factors influencing corporate governance are ownership structure, structure of company board's monetary structure and institutional atmosphere.*

*In India, there are six mechanisms to confirm corporate governance i.e. Companies Act of 2013, SEBI act, discipline of the capital market, nominees on company board, statutory audits and codes of conduct. The new Companies act 2013 and SEBI's proactive actions paint a positive future for corporate governance in Republic of India.*

**“Achieving excellence through Corporate Governance best practices”**

*“Corporate Governance is the inalienable right of the shareholders as the true owner of the corporation and of their own role as trustees on behalf of the shareholders.”*

N.R.Narayana Murthy

### **INTRODUCTION**

Recent trend shows that in many countries corporate governance best practices are being adopted voluntarily. In this century this tendency is gaining momentum because in today's highly competitive global markets, to have good management is not only essential but also

important. Organizations also need governance of outstanding quality implemented by a professional board of directors. The most successful companies in developed countries operate under board best practices codes which include guidelines aimed at improving business management quality to ensure greater efficiency and effectiveness, integrity, accountability and transparency incorporate administration and management. Thus, this paper highlights key best practices for successfully integrating management and oversight of governance, risk, and compliance processes.

Across the globe, corporate governance codes are constantly being revised. A number of financial irregularities all over the world have made regulators to think and develop new mechanisms to ensure transparency, accountability and integrity. In India, corporate governance codes are now being amended after reaching on consensus and dialogue among the practitioners and regulators.

In the last decade of liberalization we have observed series of scams like Harshad Mehta scam, Bhansali scam, vanishing company scam, Teak Equity scam. Ketan Parekh scam, the UTI scam and none other than Sattyam. These scams represent the loopholes existing in the legal environment as well as point out the role of regulatory authorities. Enron perhaps is the classic example in this regard.

On the basis of experiencing these scams which are rising day by day, the need for better corporate governance has become essential to protect the interest and faith of public at large.

*“Corporate Governance is mix of law, regulation and acceptable voluntary private sector practices, that change the corporation to draw in money and human capital, perform expeditiously, and carry on it by generating long-run value for its shareholders whereas respecting the interests of stakeholders and society as a whole.” (World Bank)*

Furthermore, good corporate governance is necessary for the development of a competitive private sector that in the long term is able to attract and retain the capital needed for investment and generate better managed organizations with a significant positive impact on the economic growth and the quality of life of the country.

Corporate governance, therefore, is now an established concept and required further encouragement and support of the top level management of organizations as well as the official machinery all over the world.<sup>3</sup>

## **OBJECTIVES OF THE STUDY**

1. To conceptualize corporate governance in Indian context
2. To understand the factors influencing corporate governance within the Republic of India

## **RESEARCH METHODOLOGY**

In order to answer the analysis objectives factors were found that influence corporate governance supported secondary information no heritable from the conduct of various studies, newspaper reports and numerous government and industry mandated committees' reports on corporate governance. A complete theoretical framework has been developed to know the idea of corporate governance and its evolution in Republic of India. The various mechanisms of corporate governance Republic of India are reviewed. The literature review includes the study of evolution of corporate governance in Republic of India. It conjointly details the varied mechanisms for corporate governance in Republic of India. It then studies the effects of board of directors, ownership model, legal environment and economic environment on corporate governance. It details the different numerous models of corporate governance in various countries.

### **ATTRIBUTES FOR AN EFFECTIVE BOARD**

Board is considered to be independent of the management and possesses experience and expertise in respect to provide good governance. It has been observed that best practices in corporate governance begin with a commitment by the board of directors and senior managers to elevate the discipline to a high strategic priority. Its members must have following qualities:

- Profound knowledge and enough experience in the field of the administration of companies and well aware of the threats and opportunities of the business environment.
- Proper guidelines regarding their functions and responsibilities.
- Must understand the importance of customer loyalty and their level of satisfaction
- Adequate information of the globalization and regional differences existing in the business.
- Strong knowledge of the Information system
- Adequate knowledge of legal rules and regulations.
- Excellent teamwork to meet the growing competition.
- Ability to challenge the Executive Management when required and at the same time avoiding confrontation and interference in their normal course of action.

An effective board plays an integral role in the strategic planning process. Management develops the strategic plan, while the board reviews and approves it. Directors require a host of both internal as well as external information to effectively review and evaluate strategy. The board must have sufficient time to discuss the strategic plan openly and regularly with the CEO and in the executive board sessions so that all board members understand it well enough to keep track its progress in an informed manner.<sup>3</sup>

There should be a set of corporate guidelines for the board so that they can provide the framework for the governance of the company and the guidelines should be reviewed at least annually. The guidelines help both the board and individual directors, by elaborating on the board's and directors' basic duties, so that they can understand their functions and responsibilities and the general boundaries within which they have to operate. For better performance the board must conduct a self-evaluation at least annually to determine whether it and individual directors are functioning effectively. In fact, the ethical role of directors is crucial in implementing corporate best practices in the organization.

### **WELL INFORMED BOARD**

The quality and timeliness of information is essential for effectiveness of the board directors. It is equally important to develop both formal and informal communication and information channels and cross-linkages with the full support of the CEO along with a strong information framework carrying a thorough briefing of the annual plan and an overview of the significant risk or reward elements involved with the plan to actively monitor it continuously during the year.

Management must also keep updated about the new developments to the directors, such as expansion and diversifying plans, key acquisitions, new products, etc. There must be adequate feedback system between management and the board. The board must develop

mechanisms to effectively and continuously monitor the company's progress against the stated goals.<sup>4</sup>

The board should have number of methods to measure the successful accomplishment of the set goals. Also a strategic performance measurement system should be established that must include measures both financial (quantitative) and nonfinancial (qualitative) measures. New methods must be devised to collect important information. In this regard many companies are already collecting much of the data they require to keep track strategic performance measurements.

Furthermore, an effective professional Board contributes with recommendations and makes sure that the executive management has adequate strategies for taking proper actions and getting the desired results in the corporate world. But for this, the Board members must have a solid formation and lengthy experience in different areas of the administration of companies and profound knowledge of the threats and opportunities of the environment.

### **ACCOUNTABILITY AND EVALUATION SYSTEM**

One of the essential elements of board effectiveness is accountability and responsibility. While shareholders elect the directors, they likely lack sufficient knowledge of the inner workings of the boardroom to properly perform evaluation. The evaluation for all the directors, management, and employees should be done on an annual basis. Furthermore, the company if wants to create value than it has to adopt the principles of good governance in spirit rather than the letter. This is something that cannot be achieved by enforcing rules and regulations or monitoring but has to come from within. Moreover, corporate governance is not only limited to a company's obligations towards shareholders but also includes its obligations towards all stakeholders. Thus, nowadays, boardroom discussions are focused on issues of governance, accountability and disclosure.

In this regard, a good practice example is the Infosys annual report of 2005-06 that presents a comprehensive discussion on major risks facing the company. These include risks like client and geographic concentration, employee retention, foreign exchange movements, etc. One can easily imagine each of these risks having clear action plans and metrics within the company that help in their management.

According to a poll conducted by KPMG, the respondents were asked to rate factors that may result in the improvement of corporate governance practices in companies. It has been observed that, in order of importance, improvement in financial and other disclosures and improvement in risk management and oversight processes received highest votes i.e. 24 percent each. Furthermore, 20 percent of the respondents believe in enhancing the powers of independent directors, 17 percent of the respondents believe in separation of the position of chairman and CEO and 15 percent of the respondents believe in strengthening minority shareholders' rights.<sup>5</sup>

### **AUDIT COMMITTEES ROLE AND RESPONSIBILITIES**

The audit committee plays a critical role, standing at the intersection of management, independent auditors, internal auditors, and the board of directors. In the wake of the corporate scandals, the new challenge for audit committees will be to fulfill all of the new duties and responsibilities assigned it under legislation and exchange rules and to shift to a more proactive oversight role. Therefore, audit committees are required to ensure accountability on the part of management. Regarding this the internal and external auditors, make certain that all the groups involved in the financial reporting and internal controls

process understand their duties and responsibilities, and safeguard the overall system of the financial reporting and internal controls processes.

The general perception is that the auditors have not been cautious and vigilant enough in revealing the irregularities and misuse of authority by CEO and bringing them before the board and shareholders in time, which has resulted in huge losses to the companies in particular and public in general.<sup>2</sup> The annual reports disclosure in many cases have not been done fairly and hence failed to represent the true picture of the company. In this reference the Price water audit company<sup>7</sup> has been questioned in the Sattyam case.

Arun Shourie in his book *Courts and their Judgments* has rightly said that “the problem in India was that no profession was willing to introspect, to cleanse and correct its own infirmities. If only our chartered accountants had been doing their job, would so many banks have collapsed? Have the venerable CAs or their institutions been reflecting on this?”<sup>1</sup>

Today customers and the emerging market are both key elements in the success of any organization which is analyzed on the basis of customer satisfaction and also their faith and trust in the system. For this the audit profession and the industry should accept the challenge of evolving a framework where there is a convergence of the objectives between:

- Enterprise governance and
- Cost audit mechanism.

Cost audit is a mechanism developed to verify that the resources have been utilized adequately and recognize the processes that result in resource wastage. In order to overcome this zero defect, six sigma and many other mechanisms are becoming relevant in the manufacturing companies.<sup>1</sup>

Therefore, it has become important to develop and adopt a range of best practices methodologies, such as scorecard etc. effectively. The generalization of governance practices and its application in companies operating in emerging economics will definitely be of great value to improve the competitive strength, both at the regional level as well as in the complex and the dynamic global market. At the same time, culture is necessary but not sufficient to ensure good corporate governance. The right structures, policies and processes must also be in place.

## **CORPORATE GOVERNANCE LEGISLATION IN INDIA**

Introduction of liberalization and globalization has brought in new avenues for Indian companies. Now the Indian companies not only strive to take their businesses and brands global, but also face the challenge to step up the governance and ethical processes to match global best practices. This move is easier to achieve if the approach to these processes transforms from one of compliance to that of value creation and sustainability.

In India, **SEBI** took the initiative and appointed the Kumarmangalam Birla Committee in 1999 to recommend the system of corporate governance. The committee was based on the Cadbury Committee report on Corporate Governance of the UK, the OECD Committee Report and other similar reports of USA. Lord Cadbury has rightly observed that the report of SEBI is a pioneer in the field of corporate governance, and is one of the most comprehensive reports on corporate governance in the world.

Thus, the committee was constituted by SEBI, to evaluate the adequacy of existing corporate governance practices and their further improvements so as to improve their effectiveness. The important recommendations made by the committee emphasized on duties and responsibilities of the audit committees; fair financial disclosures, that includes party

transactions and proceeds from initial public offerings; making mandatory for the corporate executive boards to assess and reveal business risks in the annual reports of the company, imposing responsibilities on the boards to adopt formal codes of conduct; defining the status of the nominee directors; and stock holder approval and defining the compensation paid to the non-executive directors.

To further the process of reforms, the SEBI appointed Narayana Murthy Committee on Corporate Governance.

The committee reviewed the progress in this regard and made further suitable recommendations. The recommendation of this committee has been in harmony with the earlier Birla Committee Report.

SEBI accepted the Birla committee recommendations and described it as the most comprehensive report and the basic document on the corporate governance. However, it needs to be revised and updated continuously to meet the challenges of the ever-changing environment.<sup>1</sup>

## **CONCLUSION**

The best practices on governance issues are an evolutionary and continuing process in this complex and dynamic global market. Best governance practices and a responsible corporate behavior contribute to superior long-term performance and achieving excellence in the emerging economies. In fact, it helps to attract the best customers, investors, business partners and employees, apart from enhancing reputation and brand value.

It has been rightly said by, Sir Adrian Cadbury in 'Global Corporate Governance Forum', World Bank, 2000, that "Corporate Governance is concerned with holding the balance between economic and social goals and between individual and communal goals. The corporate governance framework is there to encourage the economical use of resources and equally to need responsibility for the situation of these resources. The aim is to align as nearly as attainable the interests of people, companies and society."<sup>11</sup>

Thus, corporate governance practices embody the dual goals of protecting the interests of all stakeholders while respecting the duty of the board and ensures accountability, inculcate integrity and promote long term growth and profitability.

## **REFERENCES**

1. Arora, K., Ramesh and Saxena, Tanjul, (2004), Corporate Governance Issues and Perspectives, Jaipur, Mangal Deep Publications, 2-49.
2. Raman, A.N., (2004) Aligning Cost Audit & Corporate Governance, 20-45.
3. Kazmi, Azhar, (2002), Business Policy, New Delhi, Tata McGraw – Hill Publishing Company Limited, 350-369.
4. Rao, Suba, P., (2000), Business policy and Strategic Management, New Delhi, Himalaya Publishing House, 324-359.

5. A Report (2009) on poll conducted by KPMG in India's Audit Committee Institute "The State of Corporate Governance in India: 2008"
6. Varma, Rama, Jayant, "Corporate Governance in India: Disciplining the Dominant Shareholder", IIMB Management Review 1997,9(4,5-18)
7. Brennan, Niamh,(2008), Corporate Governance And Financial Reporting (Volume 1-3) Sage Publications.
8. [www.in.kpmg.com](http://www.in.kpmg.com)
9. [www.nfcindia.org](http://www.nfcindia.org)
10. [www.thehundubusinessline.com](http://www.thehundubusinessline.com)
11. <http://www.corpgov.net/library/library.html> - December 2008

\*\*\*\*\*



---

**ACCESS TO THE COMMON PROPERTY RESOURCES IN THE SELECTE BLOCK,  
DINDIGUL DISTRICT OF TAMILNADU**

**Dr.P.Murugesan,**

Assistant Professor, Centre for Rural Development,  
Annamalai University, Annamalai Nagar-608002.

**ABSTRACTS**

*Resources accessible to and collectively owned/held/managed by an identifiable community and on which no individual has exclusive property rights are called common property resources. The CPR concept is both complex and comprehensive at the same time, it is controversial in nature and has varied meaning, scope, and coverage based on the varied schools of thought. But the most sought-after concept of CPR is the resource accessible to the entire community as a whole in which no separate individual has any exclusive right to the property or access which is accessible to one and all of the community. CPR acceptable concept is based on the property right of private and public resources. The private resource operationalizing is done through institutional infrastructure like the court of law which restricts the unlawful use by other than owners, whereas the public resource is usually managed by the concerned group, community, or state and is accessible by all. The collective benefits of the CPR are for the consumption of the community people. Singh (1994) opined that CPR is commonly owned by a recognized group of masses which is usually regulated by social norms and legally enforceable regulations. It comprises of all those resources that included the village pastures and grazing lands, forests and woods, secured and unclassified government forests, wastelands, common threshing lands, water shed, ponds, tanks, rivers, streams, water reservoirs, canals and irrigation canals which are for the purpose of community use of the villagers. In pre-British India, a vast part of the nation's natural resources was easily accessible by the rural masses and under the control of the local communities.*

**KEYWORDS:** *accessible, Resources, institutional infrastructure, public resource, community forests, common grazing grounds, tanks and their beds, foreshores, threshing ground, rivers and river beds, water sheds*

**1. INTRODUCTION**

Access to common property resources like forest resource, common pasture or grazing land, fishing ground and common water resources upon which rural poor community is dependent for their sustenance and livelihood. Common property resources (CPR) have a very significant role in the livelihoods of the poor rural masses, which are dependent on the CPR for their employment and income generation. In a rural economy, the role of CPR is very significant. In other words, the CPR contribution to the rural poor's gross income is relatively much more than that of the poor families, though what the poor receive on account of the CPR is very essential and also crucial to their household budget. CPR consisting of community pastures, forest lands, wastelands are important even today in the rural areas of the developing countries. CPR can be defined as the resources that are used by a community without the same with any exclusive individual property right or access rights.

Access to common property resources has become a very complex matter due to various land reform acts and forest protection policies. Many forests which were the basis of livelihoods for the local inhabitants now has become a fully protected area due to illegal activities which started to smuggle forest goods and illegal hunting of animals. These all and other activities led to the formation of strong policies in order to protect many endangered

species of plants and animals. The law in one hand provided protection to those species but another hand took away livelihood source of local community dependant and access on forests, at present situation is due to complex law and other regulations preventing access to these common resources dependent communities face many associated problems.

## **2. REVIEW OF LITERATURE**

**Gibbs and Bromley (2012)** studied common pool resources managed under communal property and open access regimes were frequently viewed as synonymous. It was thought that common property was inherently unstable and pressures from free riders were inevitable, leading the resources to be degraded in the 'tragedy of the commons' However, in many cases this is not true, more careful analysis of the foundation of common property regimes, combined with closer investigation of the management of collective goods in the developing world, suggests that common property regimes are not only viable, but in some circumstances are essential.

**Arnold and Stewart (2000)** studied the CPR subject to individual use, but not to individual possession. Furthermore, it is used by a number of users, each of whom has independent rights of use. These two characteristics distinguish it from a private good, which is subject to exclusive use and possession by individual. A common resource can be said to be commonly managed if its users constitute a group that operates a set of institutional arrangements regulating its use and have the right to exclude others who are not members of that group. It is important to maintain a clear understanding of this distinction between the common resource and common property resource management.

**Bromley (2016)** studied property rights in open access resources. This study considered the open access situation as a resource regime in which there are no property rights. Because, there are no property rights in an open access situation, it is logically inconsistent to assert – as many often do – “Everybody’s property is nobody’s property” There is no defined group of users or owners and benefit streams from the common pool resource are available to anyone. Individuals have both privileges and no rights with respect to use rates and maintenance of the asset.

## **3. RESEARCH METHODOLOGY**

### **Objectives**

- To study the Socioeconomic characteristics of the respondents in the study area.
- To explore the access and contribution of common property resources in the study area.

### **Hypotheses**

To find out the access and suitability of Common Property Resources lead to sustainable rural livelihood among the dependents communities.

### **Sample Design**

The Dindigul District in Tamilnadu consists of 14 blocks. This study was carried out in 5 blocks namely Oddanchatram, Reddiyarchatram, Dindigul, Sanarapatti and Vadamadurai. These blocks were identified based on the high level of CPRs present. From each of the above-identified block, 5 village Panchayats have been selected. Further, 12 households from each village panchayat and a total number of samples selected for the present study it was 300 as detailed below, by using Disproportionate Stratified Random Sampling method.

### **Data Analysis**

The survey data, after evaluation and coding, have been entered into spreadsheets of Statistical Package of Social Science (SPSS). To understand the nature of the data, frequency tables were prepared, and subsequently, the analysis and tabulation have been carried out using research techniques based on the requirement. Further Binary Logistic Fittest Model Analysis has been performed on the data.

**4. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION**

**Table 4.1 Distribution of Respondents according to Access to the CPRs**

Background characteristics Variables	1-Oddanchatram, 2-Reddiyarchatram, 3-Dindigul, 4-Sanarapatti, 5-Vadamadurai (%)					Total (%)
	1	2	3	4	5	
<b>Access to CPRs</b>						
Yes	27 (28.4)	6 (6.3)	10 (10.5)	27 (28.4)	25 (26.3)	<b>95 (31.66)</b>
No or very rare	33 (16.1)	54 (26.3)	50 (24.4)	33 (16.1)	35 (17.1)	<b>205 (68.33)</b>
<b>Types of Access to forest</b>						
Seasonal	13 (7.7)	48 (28.6)	43 (25.6)	28 (16.7)	36 (21.4)	<b>168 (56)</b>
Occasional	8 (11.1)	9 (12.5)	13 (18.1)	21 (29.2)	21 (29.2)	<b>72 (24)</b>
Regular	39 (6.5)	3 (5)	4 (6.7)	11 (18.3)	3 (5)	<b>60 (20)</b>
<b>Collection of MFP/CPR (Gender Wise)</b>						
Women	22 (22)	20 (20)	18 (18)	22 (22)	18	100 continue..... (35)
Men	18 (17.1)	19 (18.1)	24 (22.9)	22 (21)	(21)	
Both as per time	20 (21.1)	21 (22.1)	18 (18.9)	16 (16.8)	20 (21.1)	<b>95 (31.66)</b>
<b>Requires any permission</b>						
Yes	48 (19.9)	46 (19.1)	47 (19.5)	51 (21.2)	49 (20.3)	<b>241 (80.33)</b>
No	12 (20.3)	14 (23.7)	13 (22)	9 (15.3)	11 (18.6)	<b>59 (19.66)</b>
<b>Distance from house to Forest (on way)</b>						
1 KM	31 (12.1)	40 (32.3)	34 (27.4)	17 (13.7)	18 (14.5)	<b>124 (41.33)</b>
2-5 KMs	38 (26.2)	17 (11.7)	20 (13.8)	36 (24.8)	34 (23.4)	<b>145 (48.33)</b>
5 km and above	7 (22.6)	3 (9.7)	6 (19.4)	7 (22.6)	8 (25.8)	<b>31 (10.33)</b>
<b>The frequency of collection of MFP</b>						

Daily	26 (20.6)	30 (23.8)	25 (19.8)	25 (19.8)	20 (15.9)	<b>126</b> <b>(42)</b>
Weekly	16 (16.3)	19 (19.4)	20 (20.4)	20 (20.4)	23 (23.5)	<b>98</b> <b>(32.66)</b>
Monthly	4 (15.4)	5 (19.2)	8 (30.8)	8 (30.8)	1 (3.8)	<b>26</b> <b>(8.66)</b>
Seasonal	7 (18.4)	5 (13.2)	5 (13.2)	6 (15.8)	15 (39.5)	<b>38</b> <b>(12.66)</b>
Occasional	7 (58.3)	1 (8.3)	2 (16.7)	1 (8.3)	1 (8.3)	<b>12</b> <b>(4)</b>
<b>Type of MFP collection</b>						
Medicinal plant only	14 (22.2)	14 (22.2)	14 (22.2)	7 (11.1)	14 (22.2)	<b>63</b> <b>(21)</b>
Which is available	46 (19.4)	46 (19.4)	46 (19.4)	53 (22.4)	46 (19.4)	<b>237</b> <b>(79)</b>
<b>Reason for MFP collection</b>						
Personal use	14 (13.3)	29 (27.6)	21 (20)	19 (18.1)	22 (21)	<b>105</b> <b>(35)</b>
To sell	15 (22.7)	12 (18.2)	16 (24.2)	13 (19.7)	10 (15.2)	<b>66</b> <b>(22)</b>
Both	31 (24)	19 (14.7)	23 (17.8)	28 (21.7)	28 (21.7)	<b>129</b> <b>(43)</b>
<b>Place for Sale of MFP</b>						
Village market	12 (14.5)	24 (28.9)	13 (15.7)	19 (22.9)	15 (18.1)	<b>83</b> <b>(27.66)</b>
Town	48 (22.1)	36 (16.6)	47 (21.7)	41 (18.9)	45 (20.7)	<b>217</b> <b>(72.33)</b>
<b>The frequency of sale of MFP</b>						
Daily	11 (14.5)	12 (15.8)	15 (19.7)	23 (30.3)	15 (19.7)	<b>76</b> <b>(25.33)</b>
Weekly	8 (20.5)	9 (23.1)	8 (20.5)	6 (15.4)	8 (20.5)	<b>39</b> <b>(13)</b>
Fortnight	41 (22.2)	39 (21.1)	37 (20)	31 (16.8)	37 (20)	<b>185</b> <b>(61.66)</b>

Source: Computed, Access to CPRs N= 300

**Access to CPR**

From the above table, it is found that 68.33% of sample respondents stated that they have no or very rare access to common resources and only 31.66% of them reported that they had access to common resources in the study areas. The access to these resources is based on mutual understanding on the ground that minor forest products collectors from the forest will not take any endangered species as per Government rules and regulation. It appears that they will have limited collection on a daily basis and during seasons.

In many countries around the world, people living in rural areas have lower incomes and are generally less prosperous than their urban counterparts. The reasons for this are often

complex and vary from country to country. However, it is generally acknowledged that rural areas have fewer opportunities for creating employment and wealth due to their distance from markets; lack of infrastructure and in some cases natural disadvantages. No doubt that forestry constitutes an important means of rural development. Forest products contribute substantially to total income, with fuelwood as the most important forest product. Proximity to the forest is associated with higher forest incomes as expected, but remote villages do not have higher forest incomes or lower cash incomes than less remote villages. Higher off-farm income is associated with better road access and higher income households generally. It is widely reported that rural households rely on wild natural resources to help meet current-consumption needs and to provide a safety net in times of hardship.

### **Type of Access to CPR**

In this regard, the above table it shows that 20% of sample households are having regular access to forest and household in Sanarapatti block have more access to the forest by constituting 12.94% share. In the case of seasonal access to the forest, it is noted that it ranged from 7.7 - 21.4% across the covered for the present study. Further, it has been reported by 24% of the sample households that they had occasional access only. However, it is clearly noted that households having access to forest constituted 68.33% with 20% on regular basis and 56% during seasons. Further, it is interesting to note that majority of the households (6.5%) in Oddanchatram block are having regular access forest than during seasons and on occasional basis in comparison to others covered for this study.

In the case of seasonal access in the study by Reddiyarchatram, Dindigul and Vadamadurai followed by Sanarapatti had better access to the forest in comparison with Oddanchatram block which had regular access. The households that have reported occasional access to forest constituted 24% and it ranged between 11.1% to 29.2% across the study.

### **Collection of CPR by Men and Women**

The CPRs have been an integral part of the economy and ecology of local communities in India from time immemorial, but they could not attract the attention they deserved. In many villages livelihood traditionally depends on the collection of forest products. It was estimated that CPR-product collection is worth between approximately 19 to 29% of the poorest households' income. Research studies revealed that fuelwood collection from CPRs meets more than 2/3rds of the total energy requirements of household and more than 50% of the total fodder requirements of the households as met through the CPRs. It is noticed from the above table that both men and women have been engaged in the collection of CPRs items in the study areas. However, in the case of men engaged in such activities constituted only 2% more than the women. Among the study villages, it is found that more women were engaged in CPRs items collection than men in Oddanchatram and Reddiyarchatram block.

### **Access permission**

After the several forest protection act and state control over forest local villagers, dependent communities, more specifically tribal communities are largely denied their access to the forest, which is their main source of livelihoods. In the study area, 19.66% of respondents have reported that they don't require permission to access to forest resources from local authorities, in Dindigul block 19.1% of respondents have mentioned that they have been issued an entry pass. 80.33% of respondents have reported that they need some kind of permission. Common property regimes, used by communities to manage forests and other resources for long-term benefits, were once widespread around the globe. Some may have disappeared naturally as communities opted for other arrangements, particularly in the face of

technological and economic change, but in most instances, common property regimes seem to have been legislated out of existence. The average number of items collected from the forest declined, and the average distance and collection time increased. The brunt of these changes was borne by rural women, who tread far greater distances to collect much greater quantities of low-value products, which fetch them much lower prices in the market.

### **Frequency of collection**

It is found from the above table that a large majority of sample households have collected CPRs daily (8.66%) and weekly (32.66%) basis. Another 42% of them have collected CPRs on monthly basis. Further, a seasonal collection of CPRs was reported by 12.66% of them and the occasional collection was done by 4%. Minor Forest Products (MFP) constitutes a major source of livelihoods, which generate income as well. In MFP majority of income generation items comes from Medicinal plant or herbs which have high market values; presently many Pharma companies allopathic as well as Ayurvedic companies both are purchasing in bulk these medicinal products from the locals. From the study area also 21% of respondents are collecting only medicinal plants, the percentage of collection of medicinal plant in all the block is same. Majority of respondents i.e 79% have reported that they collect whatever MFP is available which constitutes any utility item be it firewood, thatch item etc.

Forests and village commons have been important sources of supplementary livelihoods and basic necessities for rural households in many parts of the world. "More than 1.6 billion people depend to varying degrees on forests for their livelihoods. About 60 million indigenous people are almost wholly dependent on forests. In developing countries, about 1.2 billion poor people rely on forest resources for their livelihood, and 80% of the people depend on non-wood forest products, such as fruits and herbs, for their primary health and nutritional needs". In South Asia, the CPRs have provided fodder, small timber, and various non-timber products. Firewood is still the single most important source of rural domestic energy in South Asia and is still largely gathered, and not bought from outside.

### **Collection of Minor Forest Product**

The above table clearly shows that 43% of sample households have collected CPRs for personal use and also for selling of the same. In the case of 35% of them, it was reported that they collected for personal use only and 22% stated sales as the reasons for the collection of CPRs. The data on the places where the Minor Forest Product sold are mentioned in the above table. It is noted that a large majority of them constituting 72.33% have stated that they sold Minor Forest Product in towns and 27.66% of them sold in the village markets. Usually, it is very difficult for the forest-dependent communities to go to the market for selling the collected MFP goods into the market. Products which are fragile are being sold on a daily basis and goods which have lasting lifetime are being kept and sold as per requirements. From the study area, 25.33% of respondents go to market for the daily sale of MFP, and 61.66% of respondents reported they go fortnightly and 13% on weekly basis. Poor households derive a larger proportion of total fodder from CPRs as compared to the non-poor in relative terms. At the aggregate level, both in absolute and relative terms, the non-poor derive a higher share of total fodder from own sources compared with the poor. Even now in spite of their shrinkage and degradation, CPRs meet substantially the total requirements of fuel wood and fodder of both poor and non-poor families (Sahoo. R, & Swain. M, 2013)

### **Frequency of selling of Minor Forest Product**

The frequency of selling Minor Forest Products has both positive and negative aspects. Positive aspects generate good income and help to increase rural household's economy which ultimately supports rural livelihoods. The negative aspect can be linked to

overexploitation if there is no proper management and conservation practice in place. Usually, common property resources are it forest resources have very less or negligible rules to access by dependent communities. The forest acts are there but it also required support from peasants. There are many good success stories of Joint Forest Management but still, the legal access and conservation activities require regulation. Collection and sales of MFP also depend on shelf-life of different MFPs, for example, raw medicinal herbs need to be sold as early as possible as some of the MFPs are sold in the market after it gets dry. Similar in case of firewood in lack of stocking space it gets sold in a day to two. Also, as these collected MFPs provide regular income there for in most of the cases it needs to be sold as early as possible. From the above table, it reveals that 62% of respondents reported that they sell their products once in a fortnight, 13% weekly and 25% reported that they sale collected MFPs on daily basis. Sale of MPF on regular basis is higher (30%) in Sanarapatti block as the rate of availability and collection is higher in this block.

**Collection of CPRs and the right to access to Common Property Resources**

Socio-economic variables are very often categorical, rather than interval scale. In many cases research focuses on models where the dependent variable is categorical. In this case, we could not carry out a multiple linear regression as many of the assumptions of this technique will not be met, as will be explained theoretically below. Instead, we would carry out a logistic regression analysis. Hence, logistic regression may be thought of as an approach that is similar to that of multiple linear regressions but takes into account the fact that the dependent variable is categorical. When we want to look at a dependence structure, with a dependent variable and a set of explanatory variables (one or more), we can use the logistic regression framework. Multiple linear regression may be used to investigate the relationship between a continuous (interval scale) dependent variables, such as income, blood pressure or examination score. However, socio-economic variables are very often categorical, rather than interval scale. In many cases research focuses on models where the dependent variable is categorical. For example, the dependent variable might be ‘unemployed’ or ‘not’, and we could be interested in how this variable is related to sex, age, ethnic group, etc. In this case, we could not carry out a multiple linear regression as many of the assumptions of this technique will not be met, as will be explained theoretically below. Instead, we would carry out a logistic regression.

The logistic regression theory Let:

$$P_t = \Pr(Y=1/X=x_t)$$

then we can write the model

$$\text{Log}(P/1-P_t) = \log \text{it}(p_t) =$$

In our example,  $P_i$  is the probability of being perceived as having behavior problems, and  $x_i$  is the boy’s ethnic group. Therefore the parameter  $\beta_0$  gives the log odds of a white boy being perceived to have behavior problems (when  $x_i = 0$ ) and  $\beta_1$  shows how these odds differ for black boys (when  $x_i = 1$ ).

**Binary Logistic Fitted Model for Right to Access of CPRs (No-0, Yes -1)**

SED Character	B	S.E.	Wald	Exp(B)
<b>Blocks***</b>				
Oddanchatram			18.898	
Reddiyarchatram	-2.171	.597	13.241	.114
Dindigul	-1.250	.528	5.599	.286

Sanarpatti	-.172	.457	.141	.842
Vadamadurai	-.145	.437	.111	.865
<b>Sex**</b>				
Female <sup>(R)</sup>				
Male (1)	-.651	.328	3.938	.521
<b>Religion</b>				
Christians <sup>(R)</sup>				
Hindus (1)	.016	.451	.001	1.016
<b>Level of Education</b>				
illiterate <sup>(R)</sup>			.307	
primary (1)	.233	.557	.174	1.262
HSc (2)	-.011	.470	.001	.989
Degree and above(3)	.023	.608	.001	1.023
<b>Occupation***</b>				
Farmer (1) <sup>(R)</sup>			28.980	
Labour( Coolie, Mason) (2)	-1.988	.406	23.964	.137
Self Employed Business(3)	-.736	.607	1.470	.479
Govt employed	.477	.454	1.105	1.612
<b>Marital status***</b>				
Married <sup>(R)</sup>				
Single/ Separated(1)	1.000	.457	4.776	2.717
<b>Type of Family</b>				
Nuclear <sup>(R)</sup>				
Joint (1)	.511	.313	2.670	1.667
<b>Duration of stay</b>				
Less than 5 years <sup>(R)</sup>				
More than 5 years(1)	.530	.337	2.465	1.698
<b>Family Size</b>				
1-2 members <sup>(R)</sup>			2.911	
3-4 members(1)	-.506	.390	1.678	.603
5 and above(2)	.054	.404	.018	1.055
<b>Income in Rs.</b>				
Less than 5000 <sup>(R)</sup>			1.116	
5001 - 10,000(1)	.416	.556	.560	1.516
10000 and above(2)	.447	.446	1.006	1.564
<b>Number of dependents**</b>				
No dependent <sup>(R)</sup>			2.340	
1-2 dependent(1)	.848	.661	1.649	2.336
3-4 dependent(2)	.452	.667	.458	1.571
5 and above (2)	.716	.719	.992	2.046
<b>Government run program</b>				
No <sup>(R)</sup>				
Yes(1)	-.141	.313	.203	.868
Constant	-.794	.942	.710	.452



**Log-likelihood value-2306.846<sup>a</sup>**

**\*\*\* Significance at 1 %**

**\*\* significance at 5 %**

The above table shows the factors associated with right to access of the CPRs with the help of logistic regression analysis. The variables like blocks, sex, religion, level of education, occupation, marital status, and type of family, duration of stay, income, family size, government programmes, and a number of dependents in the family were considered as independent variables for the binary logistic regression analysis.

The dependent variable for the analysis is the right to access of CPR, which was encoded as No (0) and Yes (1). It was found that variables like blocks, occupation, marital status, type of family, family size and number of dependents in the family were significantly associated with the rights to access CPR in the area of study. The above table reveals that Oddanchatram respondents had a lower proportion to the population of other areas, It was observed from the above table that the collection of CPR varies according to the male as the head of the family 1.85 times more than to the reference category. The table analysis indicates that Hindus were 2.249 times more than the Christians engaged to the right to collection of CPRs. The study also revealed that the CPR collection and level of education negatively associated with the variables it means that when the level of education increases collection of among the respondents was decreased considerably.

From the above table, it was also observed that the occupation respondents influences in the right to access of collection of CPR. Those respondents engaged in the farmer or agricultural activities they were engaged in the collection of CPR with the percentages of 1.50. It is noticed that the right to access of CPR collection and occupations of the respondents were significantly associated at 0.01 percent level of significance. The constant value was also representing the analysis that the right to access of CPR collections were significantly associated with the above socio-Economic and demographic variables.

Out of the total respondents, that majority of the respondents have said positive response on smuggling of forest products in which Sanarapatti is highest with 21.6 percentage and Oddanchatram is lowest with 17 percentage. 9.8 percentages of respondents from Sanarapatti have reported that there is no smuggling of forest product is going on and 39 percent of respondents from Oddanchatram. Cutting of tree for various household purpose was a general practice among the forest dwellers and dependent communities but after implementation of various forest acts many such activities have been banned in order to stop unauthorized cutting and smuggling and also in order to protect the forest resources.

Among the surveyed blocks with 21 percentage respondents of Dindigul and Sanarapatti is more aware of the topic and respondents from Oddanchatram and Vadamadurai with 33.3 & 22.9 percentage respectively have less awareness about the topic Increase of Population is directly associated with the decline of CPRs as resources are limited. In which highest is respondents from Reddiyarchatram with 30 percentage among the surveyed blocks. The overall increase in or having high Pressure on CPRs occurs due to various factors such as population, lack of other dependable resources, mismanagements etc. from The traditional practices have ensured the availability of CPRs for the future generation and lack of those practices have proven to be a threat on the future availability of CPRs. Among the surveyed blocks with 20.7 & 20.3 percentage respondents from Dindigul & Sanarapatti respectively have reported that there is a lack of traditional practices of management among the present communities. With 25 percentage respondents from Reddiyarchatram & Vadamadurai have reported that there is no lack of traditional practices of management, according to them still, the management practices are going on as per traditional practices. However, 92 percentage of respondents from the study are have accepted lack of traditional practices of management.

Lack of conservation activities is could be directly associated with unawareness about the importance of CPRs which further could be associated with another factor such as either people are fewer dependents or have no control over CPRs. Dependency on CPRs for Housing material is a very primary activity for the dependent communities and also it is an age-old practices. Naturally, as the respondents are more or less from CPRs dependent communities majority of them with 80.33 reported that they depend on CPRs for Housing Material which includes fencing material, roofing material, and other utility items. 19.66 percentage of respondents have reported that they do not depend on CPRs for housing material as they have other sources or they are less dependent which may be due to having RCC house.

Hence the economy which was generated from Cattle rearing has to be replaced by other activities in which migration is common among cattle dependent communities. Among the surveyed blocks with 23.3 & 21.9 percentage respondents from Oddanchatram & Sanarapatti are the highest who are depend on CPRs for Cattle Fodder and respondents from Dindigul & Sanarapatti with 25.9 percentage were the highest who are not dependent on CPRs for Cattles Fodder as they are either purchasing fodder from other collectors or they have not cattle. But with 71.66 percentage of respondents from surveyed respondents have reported that they depend on CPRs for Cattle fodder.

Common water resources is essential for all as this is a resource which one individual cannot own personally. Basically in India use of common water resource is a part of common culture. But slowly due to degradation Common water resources and availability of Govt. supply and even owing personal motor pumps the traditional trend is decreasing. Common grazing land help in reduce of maintenance cost of cattle, as the major requirement of fodder comes almost free. Hence people use to keep cattle in more numbers. But in modern time due to lack of these facilities, more communities are either finding an alternative or stopped cattle rearing.

Minor forest products are those items which do not pose major and direct threat to forest and its collection is done in a proper and scheduled manner it may last long for the use of dependent communities. Collection of MFP is even recognized by many Govt. agencies wherein form of SHG training is being provided how to collect, process & sale of the products. MFP is a good source of income and a source of livelihoods. The surveyed data revels that 81.33 percentage of respondents are engaged directly or indirectly on MFPs for their livelihoods only 18.66 percentage do not collect it as they have other alternatives of livelihoods or in their area, MFP is not at large scale.

However still many do not get benefits from it. Out of various sources of means of Employment Generation CPRs activities is one of the aged old and traditional practices which provide employment and a relatively good source of income, say in case of fisheries in the coastal region. Bamboo and similar products are used for making stools and racks. Decorative items and these households' utility items have good market value upon which forest dependents communities.

## 5. SUMMARY OF FINDINGS

- It is interesting to note that the majority of the households were having regular access to the forest than during seasons and on an occasional basis. The percentage of sample households that collected various items ranged between 65.5% and 74%
- The present study has revealed that sample households have collected CPRs for personal use and also for sale. Further, the majority of sample households have earned income from MFP.

- The sample households have accessed the CPRs items which not only generating their livelihoods but also in day to day uses. Although youths are using some form of CPRs use, they are hardly in a position to understand the historical nature and value and importance of CPRs in comparison to their older counterparts.
- It was interesting to note that majority of the households were having regular access to the forest than during seasons and on an occasional basis. However, due to unawareness, the management practice is very rare resulting in overexploitation of these resources.
- The percentage of sample households that collected various items ranged between 65.5% and 74%. It is noted that the majority of the households had the knowledge of management and conservation of common property resources. The types of management and conservation of common property resources included rainwater harvesting, avoided cutting trees, consciously avoidance of polluting the water resources that were treated as common properties.
- It was established in this study that both men and women have been engaged in the collection of CPRs items in the study areas. However, in the case of men engaged in such activities constituted 6% more that of women. This study also revealed that the householders have traveled even more than 5 kilometers for collecting CPR items.
- It was found from the study that a large majority of sample households have collected CPRs on a daily and weekly basis. Sample households have collected CPRs on monthly basis. Further, a seasonal collection of CPRs and occasional collection were reported in this study.
- The present study has revealed that sample households have collected CPRs for personal use and also for selling of the same. Further, the majority of sample households have earned income from MFP. A vast majority of the sample households stated that they have followed conservation strategies to ensure the sustainability of MFPs in the study areas. The reasons for not taking up conservation activities in certain cases were mainly due to lack of awareness on conservation strategies and sustainable development practices.
- The sample households were of the views that they have obtained permission from state forest officials for the collection of MFPs felt that the resources should be brought under the control of the community for better management and conservation.
- Further, more families with 3 - 4 members under the middle-high income groups have obtained sufficient income from CPRs collection followed by families with 5 members and above under this age group. Contrastingly, the quantum of income derived from CPRs collections appears to be less irrespective of the size of the families in the case of low-income groups.
- It was found that variables like blocks, sex, religion, occupation, duration of stay, marital status, duration of stay and number of dependents in the family were significantly associated with the CPRs collection in the area of study
- Oddanchatram respondents had a lower proportion to the population of other areas; it was observed from the above table that the collection of CPRs varies according to the male as the head of the family 1.85 times more than to the reference category. The table analysis indicates that Hindus were 2.249 times more than the Christians engaged in the collection of CPRs.
- Collection of MFP is even recognized by many Govt. agencies wherein form of SHG training is being provided how to collect, process & sale the products. MFP is a good source of income and a source of livelihoods.

- The surveyed data reveals that 81.33% of respondents are engaged directly or indirectly on MFPs for their livelihoods only 18.66% do not collect it as they have other alternatives of livelihoods or in their area, MFP is not at large scale.

### **Conclusion**

Common Property Resources are widely used by all the people of the village, it is regulated by government institutions and by the local communities. Each and everyone in the village has exclusive rights to access commons despite some discrimination based on caste and community. Given then the dual existence of high levels of poverty and dependence on local common resources, the question arises as to whether improved natural resources management can form the basis of poverty alleviation policies in rural India. This, in turn, implies that households in rural areas do not turn to the environment solely in times of desperation. And rich households, which tend to have a broader set of options to choose from to earn a livelihood, regard the forests and other resources as a profitable source of income. The findings of the present study have important implications: improving the quality of natural resources will have a lasting impact on reducing poverty. If dependence on resources did decrease with income--the conventional wisdom--then efforts to improve the village natural resource base would help the poorest of the poor immediately. However, as these households made their way out of poverty, they would turn to sources of income other than those based on natural resources and would no longer benefit from efforts to improve their environment. Improvements to the natural resources would, on the other hand, have a lasting impact on poverty if both the poor and the rich are dependent on these resources. Even as household incomes improve, households will continue to draw on natural resources to earn a living. Furthermore, enabling the Poor dependent households with suitable policies would go a long way in ensuring their empowerment.

### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- A.K. Pandey, Y.C. Tripathi and Ashwani Kumar (2016). Non Timber Forest Products (NTFPs) for Sustained Livelihood: Challenges and Strategies, *Research Journal of Forestry*, ISSN 1819-3439
- Adedayo Adesoji Gideon (2018). Non-timber Forest Products Governance for Improved Rural Livelihood in Nigeria, *American Journal of Agriculture and Forestry*, 2018; 6(1): 12-17, ISSN: 2330-8583
- Agarwal Arun (2005), "Explaining Success on the Commons: Community Forest Governance in the Indian Himalaya", *World Development*, Vol. 34(1), pp. 149–166.
- Ambekar. V. W. (2001), "People's Participation in Common Property Management" (ed.) Mishra. G.P and B. K. Bajpai. "Community Participation in Natural Resource Management". Cini Institute of Development Studies Lucknow, Rawat Publications Jaipur and New Delhi.-pp.141-147.
- Annamalai .V (2003), "Panchayats and Common Property Resources in Tami Nadu: Institutional Dimensions", (ed) M. Thangaraj (2003), *Land Reform in India, Tamil Nadu: An Unfinished Tasks*, Sage Publications, New Delhi-110 017, pp.249-267.
- Arjunan, M., J.-Ph. Puyravaud & P. Davidar. 2005. The impact of resource collection by local communities on the dry forests of the Kalakad-Mundanthurai Tiger Reserve, India. *Tropical Ecology* 46: 135-143.
- Bashir (2012). *The Impact of Land-Use Change on the Livelihoods of Rural Communities: A case-Study in Edd Al-Furssan Locality, South Darfur State, Sudan.* (Doctor Dissertation)
- Beck, Tony. Madan G Ghosh (2000), "Common Property Resources and the Poor: Findings from West Bengal", *Economic and Political Weekly*. 35:3: 147-153.

Bhim Adhikari (2001) Property Rights and Natural Resources: Impact of Common Property Institutions on Community-Based Resource Management, The University of York, Heslington, York, YO10 5DD, United Kingdom

Boyce, James K., and Manuel Pastor (2001) Building Natural Assets: New Strategies for Poverty Reduction and Environmental Protection. Amherst, MA: Political Economy Research Institute.

David R. Lee et.al. (2009), Rural Poverty and Natural Resources: Improving Access and Sustainable Management, Background Paper for IFAD 2009 Rural Poverty Report

---

## CHALLENGES AND ACCESS TO PHYSICAL INFRASTRUCTURE IN KALVARAYAN HILLS BLOCK, VILLUPURAM DISTRICT

Dr.T.PUGALENTHI

Assistant Professor, Department of Population Studies  
Annamalai University.

### Abstract

The existence of enough infrastructures will require for the modernization and commercialization of agriculture and the achievement of income additional capital accumulation. With the **stratified random sampling**, in each village 15 respondents randomly selected in total, 374 samples were collected but only 330 samples were used for the analysis those respondents were given fullest information. In the analysis the researchers used the variables such as **level of education, occupation, income, awareness, ignorance, negligence, accessibility, mode of conveyance, receptiveness and timing and extend of care given**. f the variables, ignorance, receptiveness, extend of care given and Awareness, accessibility, mode of conveyance, timing and road condition were significantly associated with the access of local bodies and communication local bodies and communication in the study area. It is to note that negligence, income. Occupation and education of the respondents were not associated with the access of the local bodies and communication.

**Key words: Infrastructure, TDC, Development.**

---

### INTRODUCTION

The access of the infrastructure is the most important the development for not only for the agriculture, it also essential for agro-industries and overall economic development of rural areas. The infrastructure furnishes basic amenities and ultimately improves the quality of life of people. Moreover, the infrastructure of an area create huge initial investments, less investment and huge returns from the infrastructure. The existence of enough infrastructures will require for the modernization and commercialization of agriculture and the achievement of income additional capital accumulation. The infrastructure is the base for the small scale manufacturing units, developing distribution of these products. studies revealed that there is a positive relationship between the level of economic and quality of housing and access to basic amenities like electricity, safe drinking water, toilets ( **Srinivasu and Srinivasa Rao , 2013, GOI 2013**). Therefore it is considered that the development of physical infrastructure certainly affect s the economic development of a particular region.

The investment of Infrastructure creates two effects. First one, due there will be creation of economic activities and secondly, the private sector will have improved economic activities and ultimately reach to the whole. A well-developed transport and communications infrastructure network is a prerequisite for the access of less-develop communities to core economic activities and services ( **Satish,2007**). In contrast, lack of infrastructure creates bottlenecks for sustainable growth and poverty reduction (**Sheela and Ramesh R Naik, 2016**). The capacities and technical refinement of the economic infrastructure like roads, sewers, electricity, open spaces, gardens and the evolving requirements of social infrastructures like shopping complexes, restaurants, medical facility zones, schools etc, are clearly delineated. Education, Health, social security, water supply, shelter and sanitation etc, has to be developed to ensure proper social infrastructure.

The infrastructure can be divided as both economic and social infrastructures are interconnected and also interdependent. Therefore, the terms and perspectives both economic and social infrastructures are crucial element for development of an economy and even

growth is linked to infrastructure (Pradeep Agrawal, 2015). The development of India is incomplete without social development and that would require focus on the infrastructure strategy for social research in India. A minimum quality and standard of living pertains to the availability of, and accessibility to basic infrastructure facilities viz. water, power, sewerage, drainage and solid waste management.

The rapid and uncontrolled population growth has put lead to severe pressure and impact on significant deficiencies. The lack of infrastructure could become a cause of various crises in day to day life of the people in different regions. Sewerage and solid waste management are State affairs but water supply, power and drainage are Inter-State issues. Thus critical need of advance action and arrangement is required for the adequate provision of physical infrastructure.

### METHODOLOGY AND AREA

This present study is being made to analyse both primary and secondary data. In the process of data collection from the respondents, in the first stage, the villages were identified as villages have physical infrastructure facilities available and they were located at a certain distance from the administrative town or headquarters called Pacheri in the Kalvarayan block . Pacheri as the centre and remaining villages were divided as north and south. The study focused on physical infrastructures and its management by the tribal population in Kalvarayan block. The Villupuram District in Tamilnadu consists of 22 blocks. This block had higher (2.18 percent) tribal population than the other blocks. To enlist the opinion and factors affecting the physical infrastructure, 22 villages of Kalvarayan block were selected for the study. In the second stage identified respondents using **stratified random sampling**, in each village 15 respondents randomly selected in total, 374 samples were collected but only 330 samples were used for the analysis those respondents were given fullest information. To collect the data from the respondents, well-administered interview schedule was prepared. The aspects of physical infrastructure, their present and past status, access to the physical infrastructure available and questions related to the factors affecting of the physical infrastructure and background characteristics of the respondents. With the help of SPSS software package, the analysiss, statistical description, tabulation, simple percentage were computed.

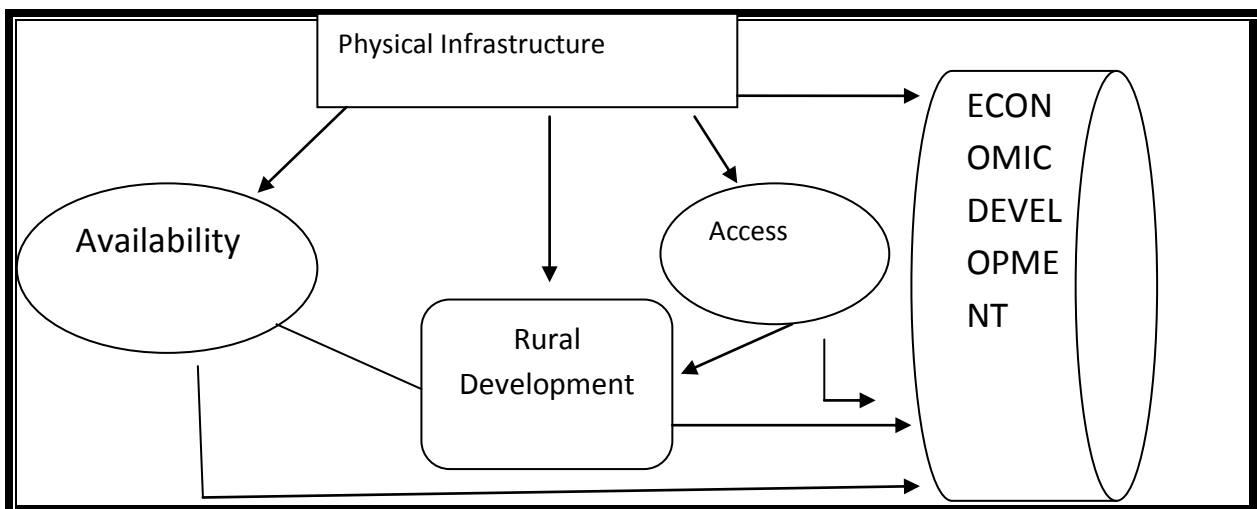


Fig-1 Conceptual framework of the Economic Development by Physical Infrastructure

**ANALYSIS AND DISCUSSIONS****Table -1 Percentage distributions of respondents by background characteristics**

Back Ground Characteristics	Villages		Total
	North	South	
<b>Sex</b>			
Male	98(59.4)	95 (57.6)	193
Female	67(40.6)	70(42.4)	137
<b>Religion</b>			
Hindu	138 (83.6)	137 (83.0)	275
Christian	27 (16.40)	28 (17.0)	55
<b>Caste</b>			
SC	28 (17.0)	29 (17.6)	57
ST	97 (58.8)	93 (56.4)	190
BC	19 (11.5)	30 (18.2)	49
MBC	21(12.7)	13 (7.9)	34
<b>Level of Education</b>			
Illiterate	97(58.8)	101(61.2)	198
Primary	33(20.0)	40(24.2)	73
HSc and above	35(21.2)	24(14.5)	59
<b>Occupation</b>			
Farmer	78 (47.3)	87(52.7)	165
Self Employed	67(40.6)	59(35.8)	126
Private/Govt etc.,	20 (12.1)	19 (11.5)	39
<b>Income in Rs.</b>			
Below 3000	76(46.1)	85(51.5)	161
3000-5000	71(43.0)	58(35.2)	129
5000-8000	18(10.9)	22(13.3)	40

(Figure within the brackets denote percent) Source: computed from primary data

Table-1 indicates that the background characteristics of the respondents, 59 percent and 57 percent of the respondents were male in North and south respectively to Pacheri. The remaining of them were females. Hindus were the major religion in both North and South to Pacheri in the study followed by Christians. It is note that there was no Muslim respondent in the study areas. It is due to the areas were fully covered by the tribes. Three-fifth of the respondents were the STs and followed by SCs, BCs and MBCs. The level of education among respondents of South was high compared in North to Pacheri. Occupation of the respondents were Private /Govt etc., and self employed proportion were slightly higher (53 percent ) in North and 47.3 in South to Pacheri. 51 percent of the respondents had low income of below Rs. 3000 in South and this proportion was 46 percent in North. Therefore, it may be reported that the back ground characteristics of the respondents were not found in same trends but they vary with one another. Hence, it is concluded that these back ground characteristics of the respondents would affect the overall economic development in the study areas.



**Table-2 Percentage distribution of sample respondents by Physical Infrastructure**

Main source of Water	Villages		Total
	North	South	
Village pond	88 (53.3)	106 (64.2)	194
Government Pipeline	56 (33.9)	31 (18.8)	87
Bore well	21 (12.7)	28(17.0)	49
<b>Having water Pump</b>			
No	94 (57.0)	95 (57.6)	189
Yes	71 (43.0)	70 (42.4)	141
<b>Daily market or weekly Market</b>			
Weekly Market	95 (57.57)	127 (76.9)	222
Daily market	70 (42.4)	38 (23.0)	108
<b>Distance between village market and residence</b>			
1-3 Kms	117 (70.9)	126 (76.4)	243
4-6 Kms	14 (8.5)	19 (11.5)	33
7-9 Kms	16 (9.7)	20 (12.1)	36
10 Kms and above	18 (10.9)	0 (0.0)	18

(Figure within the brackets denote percent) Source: computed from primary data

The above table-2 shows availability of the physical infrastructure found in the north and south of Pacheri. The availability of village ponds were found to be higher (64.2 percent) proportion in South while government pipelines were found to be high in North. It indicates that north was little more access to safe drinking water to some extend compared to south to Pacheri. The respondents were reported for the question whether are they having water pump, they reported that almost both region same proportion but just.6 percent more in North. The other important physical infrastructure was market because s they were providing daily requirements of the population. more than 45 percent of the respondents reported they had daily market in North compared to south as this region had weekly market with the proportion of 77 percent. This was nearly 50 percent higher than the North. These markets access was favourable in south compared to north, as 88 percent of the respondents were resided within 6 kms in south compared (79 percent) to North. It is more essential to impart the government organization to force to continue the developmental activities in the area for the basic development of the people. It is to motivate the respondents to make awareness about the government organization and their functions. To find the development the road facilities is the basic things not only for travel. It is also necessary to have better communication, supply of basic demands of the people like public distribution and welfare scheme of the government to the people.

**Table-3 Percentage distribution of sample respondents by Economic Infrastructure**

Economic Infrastructure	Villages		Total
	North	South	

<b>Availability of Post Office</b>			
Yes	150 (90.9)	134 (81.2)	284
No	15 (9.1)	31 (18.8)	46
<b>Village roads</b>			
Concrete	14 (8.48)	31 (18.7)	45
Thar road	80 (48.4)	85 (51.5)	165
Village road	71 (43.0)	49 (29.6)	120
<b>EB office</b>			
Yes	116 (70.3)	138 (83.6)	254
No	49 (29.6)	27 (16.3)	76
<b>10 years before</b>			
Not Functioning	73 (44.24)	86 (52.1)	159
Functioning	92 (55.75)	79 (47.8)	171
<b>Availability of Panchayat office</b>			
Yes	92 (55.7)	102 (61.8)	194
No	73 (44.2)	63 (38.1)	136
<b>10 years before</b>			
Not Functioning	88 (53.3)	92 (55.8)	180
Functioning	77 (46.7)	73 (44.2)	150
<b>Availability of community Hall or CSC</b>			
No	48 (29.0)	69 (41.8)	117
Yes	117 (70.9)	96 (58.1)	213
<b>10 years before</b>			
Not Functioning	69 ( 41.8)	95 ( 57.5)	164
Functioning	96 ( 58.1)	70 ( 42.4)	166
<b>Availability of TDC</b>			
No	21 (12.72)	17 (10.30)	38
Yes	144 (87.27)	148 (89.69)	292
<b>10 years before</b>			
Available	19 (11.51)	12 (7.27)	31
Not Available	146 (88.48)	153 (92.72)	302

**(Figure within the brackets denote percent) Source: computed from primary data**

The above Table-3 reveals the availability of economic infrastructure which are manmade in the study areas at present and 10 before in North and South to Pacheri. 90 percent of the respondents revealed as they had a post office were found in North and this proportion was only 80 percent in South. Concrete and thar roads were better in north than south to Pacheri both at present and past. The respondents were reported as EB office was available in present and past in North region. Availability of community hall and TDC (Tribal Development council) were reported in high proportion from North and south respectively in the stud areas of north and south top pacheri. The distance to CSCS of CH may likely to influence the day to day activities of the respondents .it is not only for the respondents it may influence on their family members accessible and other activities related

to personal activities. the economically downtrodden people's Tribal Development Committee (TDC) helps to motivate to utilize the government sponsored program among the tribes. This is not only the purpose of TDC in the study area. It promotes the healthy atmosphere through providing knowledge on the issues related the development of area with the physical infrastructure.

**Table-4 Binary logistic regression fitted model for Local bodies and communication (Yes-1, No-0)**

<b>Determinants</b>	<b>B</b>	<b>Exp(B)</b>
<b>Education</b>		
Illiterate (R)		1.000
Primary (1)	1.269	3.557
Secondary (2)	.829	2.291
HSc and above		
<b>Occupation</b>		
Farmers (R)		1.000
Self-employed (1)	-.675	.509
Private/Govt etc., (2)	.604	1.830
<b>Income</b>		
Below rs.3000(R)		
Rs.3001-5000 (1)	.753	2.122
Rs.5000-8000(2)	.257	1.292
<b>Awareness ***</b>		
Low (R)		1.000
Fair (1)	-.459	1.632
High(2)	-.024	1.977
<b>Ignorance **</b>		
Low(R)		1.000
Fair (1)	.151	0.163
High (2)	.580	0.785
<b>Negligence</b>		
Low (R)		1.000
Fair (1)	.350	1.419
High (2)	-.471	.624
<b>Accessibility ***</b>		
Low (R)		1.000
Fair (1)	-.125	1.883
High (2)	-.101	1.904
<b>Mode of conveyance***</b>		
By walk (R)		1.000
Cycle (1)	1.479	4.390
Two wheelers (2)	-.212	0.809
Public Transport (3)	1.121	3.067
No mode (4)	1.280	0.595
<b>Receptiveness</b>		
Poor (R)		1.000

Fair (1)	-.433	0.649
Good (2)	.577	1.781
Excellent (3)	-.229	0.795
<b>Timing***</b>		
Not suitable (R)		1.000
Holidays (1)	.689	.992
Not available at the time(2)	.263	.301
<b>Extend of care given***</b>		
Poor(R)		1.000
Fair (1)	.181	1.199
Good (2)	.186	1.204
Excellent (3)	-.530	0.589
<b>Constant</b>	<b>1.602</b>	<b>4.963</b>

**\*\* Significance at 5% \*\*\* Significance at 1%**

The above explains the determinants of access to the physical infrastructure particularly local bodies and communication such as Panchayat office, electrical office to pay the electrical charges amount, post office to receive and send letters, etc. In the analysis the researchers used the variables such as **level of education, occupation, income, awareness, ignorance, negligence, accessibility, mode of conveyance, receptiveness and timing and extend of care given.**

Of the variables, ignorance, receptiveness, extend of care given and Awareness, accessibility, mode of conveyance, timing and road condition were significantly associated with the access of local bodies and communication local bodies and communication in the study area. It is to note that negligence, income. Occupation and education of the respondents were not associated with the access of the local bodies and communication. When age increases the access of the government sectors were decreasing compared to the reference categories. The respondents those who had low awareness on government programme and utilisation with who had high awareness they were 1.9 times higher the access to local bodies and communication. When the accessibility increases they help to reach the government sectors mode of conveyance also determine the access of government sectors. Those who had mode of conveyance as by walk those who had cycle or using public transport 4.3 and 3.0 times more access than the by walk.

## CONCLUSIONS AND SUGGESTIONS

From the analysis it was observed that the ignorance of the people could not have frequent visits to Panchayat office or any other economic infrastructure. it is more essential to impart the government organization to force to continue the developmental activities in the area for the basic development of the people. It is to motivate the respondents to make awareness about the government organization and their functions. To find the development the road facilities is the basic things not only for travel. It is also necessary to have better communication, supply of basic demands of the people like public distribution and welfare scheme of the government to the people. The distance to CSCS of CH may likely to influence the day to day activities of the respondents .it is not only for the respondents it may influence on their family members accessible and other activities related to personal activities. the economically downtrodden people's Tribal Development Committee (TDC) helps to motivate to utilize the government sponsored program among the tribes. This is not only the

purpose of TDC in the study area. It promotes the healthy atmosphere through providing knowledge on the issues related the development of area with the physical infrastructure. It is interesting to note that timing of offices determine the access of government sectors as extend of care given positively associated and road of condition were positively with the access of the government sectors

## REFERENCES

Amrita Patel, Infrastructure for Agriculture and Rural Development in India Need for Comprehensive Program & Adequate Investment accessed from science direct on 04.07.2019

GOI, Planning Commission, "India Human Development Report 2011-Towards Social Inclusion", page no. 208.

Indian economy Overview, May 2013 retrieved from <http://www.ibef.org/india-at-a-glance/India-diverse-democratic-dynamic/indian-economy-overview.aspx> India, retrieved from [www.unicef.org/india](http://www.unicef.org/india)

Pradeep Agrawal, Infrastructure in India: Challenges and the Way Ahead, IEG Working Paper No. 350 2015

Price Water coopers infrastructure in India A vast land of construction opportunity 2008

Sathish.P. Rural infrastructure growth and :AN Over view, International journal of Agricultural Development, Vol62.No. 1 Jan-March 2007pp32-51.

Sheela and Ramesh R.Naik, Infrastructure and Use of resources in Distance Education with special reference to Karnataka state Open University. Journal of International Academic Research for Multi Disciplinary Vo.4 Issue 11 Dec 2016

Srinivasu B, and Srinivasa Rao P, Infrastructure Development and Economic growth: Prospects and Perspective Journal of Business Management & Social Sciences Research (JBM&SSR) ISSN No: 2319-5614 Volume 2, No.1, January 2013 [www.borjournals.com](http://www.borjournals.com) Blue Ocean Research Journals 81

## Relationship between Employment and Poverty in India

NEELAM DEVI BANSAL  
MA ECONOMICS, M.Ed, UGC-NET  
House No. 14, Gali No. 21, Baag Colony, Karnal  
Email: [neelambansal1@yahoo.com.au](mailto:neelambansal1@yahoo.com.au)

### Abstract:

*Poverty and Employments Generation is one of the most significant goals of growth approach since the initiation of planning in India. The concept of sustainable economic growth that implies progressive changes in the socio-economic formation of a country or society in terms of eradicate poverty, unemployment and also inequality, illiteracy, malnutrition has been accepted as a proper intension to desire for. Anti-poverty and employment generation programmers are implementing a proper way to eradicate poverty and increasing employment generation. The present study uses the concept of "poverty and employment generation" to address the problems of poverty and employment generation in all state wise in India. The study analysis the state wise percentage of population below the poverty line, and to understand the number of poor and poverty ration of measured by Rangarajan committee and Tendulkar committee. The study analysis the growth of employment generation in economic sector, unemployment ratio and status of absolute employment ratio in major states and also poverty alleviation programmes in India This study is purely based on secondary data sources from ministry of labour and employment Govt. of India, Planning commission report and etc. The analysis will be done using the appropriate statistical tools and techniques. India is an emerging country in the world. And its growth rate is also increase. But employment and poverty is main indicator of any country. These are related to growth of economy. This paper examines the relationship between employment and poverty in India. it find weak relationship between them in five year plans in India. Government should work on reduce poverty and increase employment in India. Government should work in relative aspect related to employment and poverty with the rest of countries in the world.*

**Key Notes:** *Poverty, Employment Generation & Poverty Alleviation, growth, labour*

### Introduction:

Employment and Poverty are the main social indicators of any economy. Here main aim of the study that what the relationship between employment and poverty in India. India's recent economic performance has been quite impressive. However, strong economic growth has always delivered corresponding benefits in terms of poverty reduction, partly because it has success to generate sufficient productive employment (i.e., more and better jobs). This paper undertakes a comparative case study exercise to investigate the relationship between employment and poverty in India. India's GDP growth is the highest among the major economies of the world having an average of 7.3 percentage for the period from 2014-15 to 2017-18. India's average growth during last three years is around 4 per cent higher than global growth and nearly 3 per cent higher than that of Emerging Market and Developing

economics. The paper examines the relationship between employment and poverty in India according to five year plan. Employment and Poverty are related economic growth separately then what these are related with each other in India. The productivity and the welfare effects of the employment opportunities that are generated in the course of economic expansion are not always clear. A substantial share of these occupations is as self-employed, including many petty activities of extremely low productivity. Similarly, even where absorption of surplus labour has happened, the increase of wages from this structural change might be very slow due to to unemployment and under-employment.

This paper explores empirically the employment-poverty nexus in India. For this purpose, we investigate macro and micro-economic relations between employment and poverty. We investigate in detail the conditions under which employment reduces the poverty risk and how these relationships evolved over time. The objective of this paper is therefore to analyze whether economic growth generates an increase in productive sectors that provide opportunities to poor workers, or whether growth is concentrated in sectors that are not accessible to the poor.

### **Review of Empirical Studies**

A recent focus of research in development economics at the macro-level is the relations and interactions between economic growth, poverty reduction and human development (Dollar and Kraay, 2002; Klasen, 2004; Kraay, 2006; Ravallion, 2001; Ravallion, 2004; Ravallion, 2005). These studies give extensive evidence for the fact that growth is a necessary but not sufficient condition for poverty reduction. It is not sufficient because the impact of growth on poverty (the so-called elasticity of poverty with respect to growth) is influenced by the initial inequality and the development of the inequality over the growth process (Ravallion, 2005). Similar studies for India relate the differences in the impact of economic growth on poverty to initial inequalities in variables like literacy, health and infrastructure (Datt and Ravallion, 1998; Ravallion and Datt, 2002; Gupta and Mitra 2004). These studies show that the poor in states with more favourable initial conditions benefited more from the subsequent growth process. Similarly, Bertranou and Khamis (2005) use the poverty decomposition method to see whether growth in Argentina between 2001 and 2004 has been pro-poor across various employment status and industry groups. They find that certain labor intensive and low-skilled sectors helped in generating employment and reducing poverty. However, inter-sectoral movements had a decreasing effect on poverty. These studies provide important insights on macro-economic determinants of poverty, but do not help to understand the micro-economic determinants of poverty as it is difficult to model household characteristics at the macro level. At the micro level the interplay between economic development, labour markets and poverty has been studied using household surveys, wherein poverty profiles are constructed for a variety of household characteristics. Poverty profiles have been used to understand the importance of a variety of factors and an extensive review is provided in Lipton and Ravallion (1995). Some of the micro studies focus on employment as the main determinant of poverty. Gaiha (1988) develops an analytical framework for rural India comprising of village-specific, technological, and household-specific variables, which includes employment variables. His analysis shows that the poverty reducing effects are largely from village specific variables of development, new technology and education. And, the impact on poor in different occupational group varied depending on the initial conditions. A study for Côte d'Ivoire (Grootaert, 1997) focuses on the influence of household endowments in determining

poverty, showing that the most important asset of the poor is labour. Bertranou and Khamis (2005) also explore the link between poverty and labor market characteristics at the individual level in the context of the recent economic crisis in Argentina. Apart from the household specific and demographic variables they include the economic sector variables in their model and find that if the household head was employed in manufacturing, construction, retail trade or hotels and restaurants, the probability of being poor increased in most time periods. Though these sectors are dynamic and growing, they are labor intensive with low wages, which does not help them to reduce poverty. The International Labour Organisation (ILO) carried out a series of micro studies using household surveys on the nexus between growth, poverty and employment, and investigated empirically the link between poverty and employment in a number of developing countries<sup>1</sup>. Most of the studies use probit models to study the relationship between general household level characteristics, labour market characteristics and the probability of the household being poor (Sundaram and Tendulkar, 2002; Huong and Minh, 2003; Jemio and Choque, 2003; Kabananyuke, Krishnamurthy and Owomugasho, 2004). A major finding of these studies has been that if either the household head or a member of the household is engaged in non-farm sector then it helps the household to reduce the risk of poverty. Lanjouw and Stern (1991) use different surveys between 1957/58 and 1983/84 to study the development of poverty in the village of Palanpur. They find that low caste households and households that depend on agricultural labour are especially vulnerable to poverty. In addition, landless and widow-headed households are more likely to experience poverty. Their panel study allows them to investigate whether mobility out of agricultural labour takes place and they find that mobility is very low. Dubey et al (2001) analyse whether town size has an impact on the poor for two rounds of NSS surveys (1987/88 and 1993/94). They include labour market characteristics by analyzing separately the relationships for self-employed, regular wage earners and casual labourers. In addition they test whether the educational characteristics of the population living in towns of different sizes are the origins of the observed differences in poverty. The authors find that town size is negatively related to the risk of being poor and they attribute part of the difference to different education levels of the populations of towns of different sizes.

## **OBJECTIVES**

- To understand the Poverty in India.
- To understand the Status of Employment Generation in India
- Anti-Poverty and Employment Generation Programs in India

## **DATA AND METHODOLOGY**

To conduct research work information to be collected from secondary data and it will be collected from ministry of labour and employment Govt. of India, Planning commission report and published and unpublished data. The data collected will be tabulated and analysed with statistical tools and techniques. was posed that reduction in income inequality would retard savings and hence capital formation in the LDCs, which would slacken economic growth.



Plans	Annual GDP Growth Rate (at constant price)	Growth of Employment
First Plan (1951-56)	3.7	0.39
Second Plan (1956-61)	4.2	0.87
Third Plan (1961-66)	-3.8	2.03
Fourth Plan (1969-74)	3.4	1.99
Fifth Plan (1974-78)	5.0	1.84
Sixth Plan (1980-85)	5.5	1.89
Seventh Plan (1985-90)	3.6	1.26
Eight Plan (1991-96)	6.7	1.86
Ninth Plan (1997-2002)	7.7	1.14
Tenth Plan (2002-2007)	7.2	1.23
Eleven Plan (2007-2012)	7.5*	1.82*

Source: Plan Documents (\* Approximate)

Growth Of Employment By Sector The employment generation in sartorial base i.e. primary, secondary and tertiary sectors it is fined that in pre reform and reform period the attitude of employment opportunity is in increasing trend. Following table indicate the growth of employment in sartorial base

Economic Sector	Employment Generated in Million			
	1983	1993	2000	2010
Primary Sector	208.99 (69.0)	245.16 (65.5)	239.83 (60.4)	228.43 (55.07)
Secondary sector	41.66 (13.8)	55.53 (14.8)	66.91 (16.8)	78.12 (18.82)
Tertiary sector	52.11 (17.2)	73.76 (19.7)	90.26 (22.7)	108.35 (26.11)
Total Employment	302.76 (100)	374.45 (100)	397.0 (100)	414.90 (100)

Source: Compiled and computed form the data provided by the Planning Commission Report to Task Force on Employment

The growth rates of unemployment and labour force derived from NSS data are given in the above table, the following points emerge.

1. The growth rate of employment declined from 69% to 55.07% in agriculture, mining and other production unit in primary sector.
2. Indian economy known as rural and agro-based economy. Majority population stayed rural India, but the employment opportunities is declined by 14.03%. It affects to decline purchasing power parity, compulsory mobility toward urban sector etc.
3. Secondary sector witnessed an employment growth from 13.8% to 18.82%. It is an indication of development theory regarding transfer population from primary sector to secondary sector.
4. In the tertiary sector the growth rate of employment was high. It increase 17.2% to 26.11%, the growth rate is near about ten per cent.
5. Employment opportunities were increase in the reform period i.e. 112 million new jobs increase last twenty years.

## Unemployment Rate- Urban And Rural Differences

Rural areas. As against an unemployment rate of 10.3 per cent in 1977 in urban areas, the rural unemployment rate was 7.7 per cent. There was a significant fall in the rural unemployment rate in 1990 to 5.3 per cent, but the urban unemployment rate was of the order of 9.4 per cent, significantly higher because Indian economy was in saviour economic crisis. After the period of reform, rural unemployment rate again increased to 7.2 per cent in the year 2000 and again 8.1 per cent in 2010 while urban unemployment also marginally increased to 7.7 per cent in the year 2000 and again decrease to 7.9 per cent in 2010. Following table indicate the unemployment among Urban and Rural sector

### Unemployment among Urban and Rural sector (As percent of labour force)

Period	Rural Areas	Urban Areas
<b>1977</b>	<b>7.7</b>	<b>10.3</b>
<b>1990</b>	<b>5.3</b>	<b>9.4</b>
<b>2000</b>	<b>7.2</b>	<b>8.1</b>
<b>2010</b>	<b>7.7</b>	<b>7.9</b>
<b>2018</b>	<b>7.1</b>	<b>7.3</b>

Source: Planning Commission Report

### The Employment Scenario:

Indian economic development under different plan periods the rate of growth of output has never been integrated with the rate of growth of employment. Accelerated economic growth has always been found to be favourite with the Indian planners. From the very first plan this concept of economic growth was very much interlinked with the increase in the employment opportunity, reduction of income inequality and poverty through there was an initial debate whether reduction of income inequality was conducive to growth or not. It

Employment has featured as an important item in the development agenda in India. There is a continuing debate in India among economists and policy makers on the best measures of labour forces participation and utilization. Problem of employment and unemployment is a very grave and complex problem in India. Rapid growth of population is main reason of unemployment. Employment is the state of engagement of a person in a production work. It may be either self-employment or wage employment. Macro employment scenario in India from 1983 to 2009-10 as revealed the employment is growing constantly and unemployment together with its rate is coming down but the growth of employment is not in pace with population and labour force growth in India. Unemployment person include those who are not working but are available for work. These are also engaged in job-seeking activity and waiting for job etc. "Unemployment in India is projected to increase from 17.7 million last year to 17.8 million in 2017 and 18 million next year. In percentage terms, unemployment rate will remain at 3.4 per cent in 2017-18," according to the United Nations International Labour Organisation (ILO). It released World Employment and Social Outlook report 2017. According to ILO's latest report, the number of jobless in the country will increase to 18.6 million in 2018 and 18.9 million in 2019, against 18.3 million in 2017.

**Poverty:**

Poverty is the inability to get the minimum consumption requirement for life, health and efficiency. These minimum requirements include food, clothing, housing, education and basic health requirements. Poverty in India is widespread, and a variety of methods have been proposed to measure it. In India, defining a poverty line has been a controversial issue, especially since mid-1970s when the first such poverty line was created by the erstwhile Planning Commission. It was based on minimum daily requirements of 2400 and 2100 calories for an adult in rural and urban areas, respectively. Recently, some modifications were made considering other basic requirement of the poor, such as housing, clothing, education, health, sanitation, conveyance, fuel, entertainment, etc. thus making the poverty line more realistic. This was done by Suresh Tendulkar (2009) and C. Rangarajan (2014). The Tendulkar Committee stipulated a benchmark daily per capital expenditure of Rs.27 and Rs.33 in rural and urban areas, respectively and arrived at a cut-off the about 22 per cent of the population below poverty line. Later, the Rangarajan Committee raised these limits to Rs.32 and Rs.47 in rural and urban areas, respectively and worked out poverty line at close to 30 per cent. Many government, non-government and private organization have come out with different poverty lines using different methodologies. "India is by far the country with the largest number of people living under the international USD 1.90-a-day poverty line, more than 2.5 times as many as the 86 million in Nigeria, which has the second-largest population of the poor worldwide," the report said by World Bank.

<b>Five Year Plan</b>	<b>Poverty</b> ( in per cent )	<b>Employment growth</b> (in per cent)
1 <sup>st</sup> Plan (1951-56)	47.43	0.39
2 <sup>nd</sup> Plan (1956-61)	45.25	0.87
3 <sup>rd</sup> Plan (1961-66)	56.71	2.03
4 <sup>th</sup> Plan (1969-74)	54.1	1.99
5 <sup>th</sup> Plan (1974-78)	48.36	1.84
6 <sup>th</sup> Plan (1980-85)	37	1.89
7 <sup>th</sup> Plan (1985-90)	34.07	1.26
8 <sup>th</sup> Plan (1992-97)	35.05	1.86
9 <sup>th</sup> Plan (1997-02)	26.1	1.14
10 <sup>th</sup> Plan (2002-07)	27.5	1.23
11 <sup>th</sup> Plan (2007-12)	21.9	1.82
12 <sup>th</sup> Plan (2012-17)	23.3	1.77

Sources: Economic Survey of India.

According to the given table, there are data of poverty and employment of India. It is taken according to five year plan in India. But there is weak positive linear relationship between poverty and employment. There is find 0.12 correlation coefficient (r) between them in India. There is not strong positive relationship between them. So there is finding that employment and poverty in India are positively related but not strongly related to each other in India

### **Need the Relationship between Employment and Poverty:**

There is need to know the relationship between employment and poverty in the economy. Recent data of economic survey 2018, India is an emerging developing country. Recent trend of economic growth is increase. So, here is need that is correlation between employment and poverty in India. In India, there is increase in employment opportunity by government. Then what is the impact employment on poverty in India. So, it is important to make the policy for increase employment and reduce poverty in India.

### **Relationship between Employment and Poverty in India:**

Employment is important indicator of economic growth of any country in the world. Poverty also plays a great role in economic growth. If there is an increase in economic growth, then there is poverty or poverty as well. These are important for economic growth as well as economic development in any country. If employment is increase than money also is increase. Than people purchase food, clothes etc. And their poor person is also decrease. So we think that there is perfectly positive correlation in any economy. But there data is not sufficient on international level. There is find larger number of poor live in India.

### **Importance of Employment and Poverty:**

It is not necessary to tell why employment and poverty are necessary for an economy. There is need to reduce poverty and increase employment in India. These are important for economic growth as well as economic development. there is the direct relationship among economic growth, development, poverty and employment in India. there are also increase other factors like consumption, production, export, foreign trade etc. There is reduction of foreign dependency etc in India.

### **Remedial Measures:**

The objectives of the economic reforms in India are broader since they aim at the overall economic development of the country through the growth of industrial and agricultural sectors. During the post reform period, despite economic growth there is low labour absorption in the Indian economy. Now there is need to evolve a multistage strategy to generate more and more employment opportunities. Following are the some of the measures, which may be included in this strategy.

- Employment generation should be the single most important criteria for investment policy, although profits and technological updating to be given due weightage.
- Constitutional obligation ensuring “Right to Work” should be the function of economic planning.
- Land reform, as an indispensable instrument for promoting distributive justice, for the employment of the poor and enhancing agricultural productivity.

- Rising of the domestic savings and generation of the domestic resources for investment. Foreign investment could be used as a supplement provided, “it goes where we want and not where it wants to go”.
- Economic reform does not mean that Government should neglect social sectors. There is need to increase investment in social sectors, health, social security and education.
- There is need to rethink and reformulate economic policies. The private sector has to be more humane and the public sector more cost efficient. The operation of the market mechanism in a labour surplus economy shall hardly be able to humanize the private sector.
- The Government get, money through disinvestments of PSE shares, it is quite appropriate that the money should be used to develop new and viable industrial units, and this money should not be used to finance budget deficits or any other Government expenditures.

### **Challenges In Employment Generation:**

**Corruption** : Corruption in employment generation agencies as well as in government system, affect badly the employment possibilities, specially in rural areas. Although this factor can't be reduce automatically by a common man, but it can be reduce by implementing the transparency in the system and automation in the system such as schemes like e-district, e-Governance, RTI etc.

**Political rivalry** : Every government make new and better policy still every new scheme become fail due to political rivalry in political system. Every new Govt. either close the employment program launched by previous Govt. or manipulate the program's guidelines or sometimes stop the fund for the program, which makes it difficult for unemployed to get the job availability easily. This is a great factor influencing the employment programs.

**Illiteracy** : Illiteracy is playing a vital role in unemployment specially in under-developed countries like India. People even now after 60 years of independence, unaware about the schemes the Govt. is running for the employment generation. This factor can be reduced by running awareness camp and programs parallel to the employment programs.

**Reservation / Quota (Castism)** : India is a democratic country so here every Govt. provide the benefits like employment and other employment related benefits to his caste person.

**Role of Private Companies** : Private companies play a vital role in the employment generation in any country, but in India private companies are not functioning properly because of Govt. policies specially State Govt. Companies are not investing according to his efficiency in any of the state, specially in BIMARU States (Bihar, MAharastra, Rajasthan, Utter Pradesh) because the State Govt. is not making policies which can attract the private companies, even States like West Bengal creating problems to private players (TATA – Singure Plant) which distract the private players from the States, ultimately affect the employment generation.

### **Opportunities In Employment Generation:**

**Huge work force** : India is second largest country in the world in population after China, it

means we have a ample of work force and if this work force can be utilized accordingly, India can be top of the world. This huge work force is attracting the developed countries for the hiring, outsourcing and for third party work. Only the Indian Govt. have to do to train this work force according to the demand of the technology and advancement of the third world countries.

**Liberalization in Exchange Policies :** The Govt has liberalized the exchange and regulation act which makes it easy to enter in the Indian market for investment upto 100% in many sectors. This is a indirect factor which will affect the employment factor in development point of view. Entry of new player like WalMart will not only develop the infrastructure but also create job opportunities for the educated persons in large prospective, although it is a political issue.

**Transparency in the system :** In India now Govt understand that the people are now become technology• savvy and they adopt the new technology very soon and efficiently, so Govt is implementing the eGovernance programs with every of the program through RTI Act.

### **Conclusion:**

Employment and poverty play a very important role in any economic growth. But these play a most important role in economic development of any economic. Growth rate of these indicator are on high rate than development is low rate in any economic. In India, there is not highly correlated in India. These are related with each other. Many policies of budget in India are related to poverty and employment likes Deduction of 30% on emoluments paid to new employees Under Section 80-JJAA to be relaxed to 150 days for footwear and leather industry, to create more employment, The two new initiatives under the Ayushman Bharat programme-setting up of 1.5 lakh Health and Wellness Centres and the flagship National Health Protection Scheme-are not only expected to address health care but also "generate lakhs of jobs, particularly for women" etc are related to employment. It is good news for unemployment person who want to work. "In the year 2018-19, for creation of livelihood and infrastructure in rural areas, total amount to be spent by the Ministries will be Rs14.34 lakh crore, including extra-budgetary and non-budgetary resources of Rs11.98 lakh crore. Apart from employment due to farming activities and self-employment, this expenditure will create employment of 321 crore person days," said the finance minister. In India, most of poor person are related in rural. In this country, this expenditure on poor person and employment is not sufficient for better improvement. In India, there is think absolute not relative relationship of poverty and employment. India's growth on these aspects is not sufficient related to world aspect. And according to economic survey, these are doing good progress in India. In the end, we can say that if we give money to the poor person than he is employed person and not poor people. Everyone will give answer on this question that it is no. So government should work more effectively and give more chance to the poor people for increase their self-employment. And government should increase the job opportunity in public and private sector in India. MNEREGA scheme is the biggest scheme in the world in employment generation. But it is not effective work and its percentage with GDP is also low in recently years in India. There are need to work effectively on poverty and employment by government as well as people in India. Government should make more policies on reduce

poverty and increase employment. People should improve the knowledge related their capacity and work properly.

## Reference

- Datt and Sundharam. "Indian Economy", 64<sup>th</sup>. ed. New Delhi: GauravDutt and AshwaniMahajan S. Chand andCompany Ltd.
- Deaton A. and J. Dreze, 2002. "Poverty and Inequality in India: A Re-Examination." Economic and Political Weekly 37(36):3729-3748.
- Saxena, N.C. "Poverty Estimates for 1999-2000" Press Information Bureau, Govt. of India.
- Sundasam K. and Suresh D. Tendulkar, 2002. " The Working Poor In India: Employment-Poverty Linkages and Employment Policy Options"
- Sources: Economic survey in (2014-15), Ministry of statistics and Programme Implementation Govt. of India and Office of Register General of India, Ministry of Home affairs.
- Tendulkar, S. and K. Sundaram.2003. "Poverty in the 1990s: Analysis of change in 15 Indian States." Economic and Political Weekly

## Living Conditions of Child Rag Pickers in Patiala, Punjab: An Empirical Study

Satwant Singh

(Senior Research Fellow, Department of Social Work, Punjabi University, Patiala)

### Abstract

**Background:** Rag picking is an informal and unorganised form of employment. In developing countries, a major portion of urban people is involved in this activity including children who earn their livelihoods by collecting recyclable items from the waste.

**Objective:** To explore the living conditions of child rag pickers and their access to basic and civic amenities.

**Participants and Setting:** The paper aims to conduct an empirical study and a sample of 300 child rag pickers in the age group ranging from 6 to 14 years were chosen through simple random sampling technique from five Tehsils of Patiala district, Punjab (India).

**Methods:** The subjects in the present study have been interviewed with the help of a self-designed, pre-tested semi-structured interview schedule. Data gathered from the respondents have been analysed statistically and presented in tabular form.

**Results:** Majority of the respondents, i.e., 71.67 percent live in poor arrangements and the study comments on the accessibility to basic amenities of child rag pickers such as electricity (93.33%), running water (15%), bathrooms (21.33%), and toilets (21%). Only 32.33 percent of them wash their hands with soap before eating, 39.33 percent after going defecation, and 36 percent clean body and clothes with soap or detergent, respectively. On asking about food patterns, it is observed that only 12.33 percent of the respondents get food thrice a day whereas the majority as 79.67 percent eat twice and 8 percent once a day.

**Conclusions:** The study concludes that most of the respondents live in unorganized slum dwellings without having access to basic amenities. Improper drainage and lack of sanitation facilities are observed during the study.

**Keywords:** Rag Picker Children, Habitation of Rag Pickers, Basic Amenities, Sanitation, Food Patterns, Punjab.

### Highlights:

- Living arrangements of informal recyclers are presented.
- Their access to basic amenities, sanitation, and personal hygiene is reported.
- Recommendations for improving the living conditions of child rag pickers.
- The role of government and NGOs/CBOs is emphasized.

**Introduction:** Living conditions are directly associated with one's socio-economic conditions as socio-economic conditions influence the pattern of living significantly. Since child rag pickers belong to lowest of the lower social strata of society, their living conditions are hampered with negative extremities and their survival is always at risk in view of the fact that they live in the worst conditions with no or very little access to proper housing,



electricity, ventilation, sanitation facilities, and recreation altogether (Furedy, 1984). Most of them reside in temporary shacks made of cheap material like mud, vegetation, plastic sheets, and so on. Their living places are usually near highly chaotic places such as railway lines, steep slopes, river beds, near over and under bridge, and most often near landfills as well (Wilson, Velis & Cheeseman, 2006). Such unsettled living arrangements bring numerous challenges before them. These temporary shacks turn worst in rainy season since there is no adequate drainage system. Due to this, flies, mosquitoes, roaches, and other pathogens take birth from water outlets (Furedy, 1984). The resultant is communicable health diseases among the target population. Moreover, they have no adequate source of energy. For this reason, they burn wood to cook the food at their homes. It is evident that burning of wood emanates ambient air pollutants such as CO (carbon monoxide) and PM (particulate matter) which causes several respiratory problems (Shibata et al., 2015). Non-availability of drinking water at working and living places is one of the major problems being faced by them, and they drink non-filtered water, which results in respiratory and gastrointestinal problems (Milton & Rahman, 2002). Furthermore, it must be noted here that due to poor income, they usually eat food collected from trash, which exposes them to several health risks including food poisoning and worm infestation. Similarly, poor sanitation facilities and practices by child rag pickers are other worthwhile issues that need due attention. Millennium Development Goals regarding health seem to be failed in finding adverse conditions of child rag pickers (Omotoso, 2017; Shibata et al., 2015). It is the tragedy of waste pickers that they are contributing to the cleanliness of cities but are unable to get appropriate living places (Schenck, Blaauw & Viljoen, 2016). It is evident that living conditions are a major external factor that influences personal happiness potentially than internal factors (Diener as cited in Vázquez, 2013).

**Methodology and study area:** Patiala district of Punjab (India) was decided to conduct this study. For the purpose, a sample of 300 respondents was contacted to collect data as it is not possible to study the entire universe. A list of 1200 child rag pickers was prepared by survey method, and then from the prepared list of child rag pickers from the five Tehsils, 300 child rag one is absent while data collection, then the next respondent was contacted accordingly. Since the sample size is of 300 respondents, therefore, 60 child rag pickers from each of the five Tehsils in the district were contacted. Data were collected through a semi-structured interview schedule pickers were chosen through random sampling technique, and the first respondent was chosen by lottery method. Every 4<sup>th</sup> child rag picker was contacted for an interview, and in case 4<sup>th</sup> after pre-testing the schedule.

**Inclusion criteria:** Child rag pickers between the ages of 6 and 14 years were taken into account in the study. The lower age of children was set 6 years as children below 6 years of age would be unable to provide the required information. All children between the ages of 6 to 14 years were interviewed who had been working as rag picker for last six months and were interested in taking part in the study.

**Living conditions of child rag pickers:** Since child rag pickers live in harsh conditions and they constitute the most vulnerable group of urban poor who are unable to protect themselves from malnutrition, occupational accidents, unhygienic practices, addiction and mental health problems (Hussian & Sharma, 2016; Uplap & Bhate, 2014). As a result, they face lots of health issues, and their social development is marred. In the present study, living conditions include the type of house and availability and access to basic amenities and food. Basic amenities included electricity at home, safe drinking water, bathing and defecation arrangement, use of soap for cleansing, means of communication, and recreational facilities at home.

### 1. Type of house

The type of house portrays the real picture of the prosperity and living status of the person as well. Usually, rag pickers live in the peripheries or outskirts of the cities in unorganized shacks made of mud, wood, dried vegetation, old clothes, and tin or plastic sheets (Hunt, 1996). It happens due to migration, no landholding, and poverty of rag pickers. Thus, living places of rag pickers are unorganized, unauthorized, and temporary. They prefer to live in costless places and nearby the working place also. Most of the rag-picking families start living near landfills, riverbanks, railway lines, etc. because regular availability of waste contributes to their work. As far as observed living places of rag pickers are poorly ventilated, overcrowded without water supply and sewerage facility at all (Chandramohan, Ravichandran & Sivasankar, 2010).

Rag pickers live in deteriorated housing conditions due to their utmost poverty and working environment. In a cross-sectional study conducted by da Silva et al. (2005) in Brazil, it was revealed that the housing conditions of rag pickers were much shoddier than that of people involved in other labour activities. Similar findings were observed in Lahore (Pakistan) as all the dumpsite pickers, and street-side pickers under the study had no rented or own houses, and they lived in open place shacks (jhuggis). Despite living in filthy places, they had to pay rents for living to landholders or officers of the government (Asim, Batool & Chaudhry, 2012). It is noteworthy that poor housing is a serious health threat to child rag pickers and their families, along with social stigma. Therefore, for assessing the housing conditions, responses for the type of houses were jotted down and have been presented in Table 1.

**Table: 1 Type of house of child rag pickers**

<b>Type of house of child rag pickers</b>		
<b>Responses</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Thatched hut	171	57
Tent	9	3
Tin or plastic shed	9	3
Mud house	26	8.67
Cemented house	85	28.33
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>

*Source: Field survey*

As indicated in Table 1, more than half, i.e., 57 percent of the respondents live in thatched huts or shacks followed by 8.67 percent live in a mud house, 3 percent each live under tents and tin or plastic sheds. However, 28.33 percent of respondents live in cemented houses. Data highlights that a large number of the respondents, i.e., 71.67 percent live in poor housing conditions although some of the respondents live in cemented houses. It must be noted here that respondents living in concrete houses are local residents. But, these houses are very congested and most often are one-room homes. Moreover, these houses have no access to civic amenities. One such study carried out in Kathmandu (Nepal) revealed that more than half, i.e., 57 percent of the respondents live in Kacha houses (mud houses) and 13 percent sleep under temporary shelters usually built near landfills. It is also revealed that 30 percent of respondents live in cemented houses on rent (Center for Integrated Urban Development, 2010). Schenck and Blaauw (2011) explores that only four percent of street waste pickers in Pretoria, South Africa had home to sleep however 69 percent of the respondents were used to sleep on the streets, 15 percent under the bushes, four percent in backyard rooms, four percent in shakes or huts and four percent in men's hostel. Street life is full of crime and violence; hence, they always try to sleep safe away from it, and the criterion of safety they perceive is to sleep in groups.

## 2. Access to electricity

Electricity is an important utility of the current world because various electrical devices comprise lamp, fan, T.V., music system, mobile phone, computers, stoves, etc. have been developed for assisting and entertaining the human. Though lower strata of society like rag pickers have no access to all electrical home appliances most of them have access to basic electrical devices such as lamps, fans, T.V., music players, mobile phones, and stoves (Asim et al., 2012). It is well recognized that rag pickers have no permanent residence, and a few families live in cemented homes on rent, and less than that have their own homes. Moreover, they live majorly in shacks, temporary sheds or tents mostly near the working place hence a permanent connection of electricity is not possible at such places. Moreover, they get electricity temporarily from electricity poles, mostly in an unauthorized way, to run electronic appliances in-home (Mukherjee, 2014). Non-availability of electricity at home might be considered as a parameter of extreme poverty. In sum, electricity is one of the major basic amenities at home, and it should be provided to all. Keeping in mind the significance of access to electricity, child rag pickers were asked about it, and their responses have been presented in Table 2.

**Table: 2 Access to electricity at home of child rag pickers**

The facility for electricity		
Responses	Number	Percentage
Yes	280	93.33
No	20	6.67
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>

*Source: Field survey*

Table 2 highlights that 93.33 percent of the respondents had the availability of electricity at home, whereas only 6.67 percent had no access. The study reveals that a large majority of respondents have access to electricity however they live in unorganized settlements. Access to the electricity of rag pickers in Pakistan was found 67.1 percent and 50 percent in Nepal, which is low against the rag pickers of the Patiala district (Mukherjee, 2003; Hai, Fatima & Ali, 2016). It must be noted here that accessibility depends on availability. Though rag picking households have no electricity connections, they arrange it by hooking from authorized or unauthorized resources as well. However, rag pickers have a little less access to electricity than the general population. As regards, access to electricity in homes of rag pickers is noted as 89.6 percent and 94.1 percent in neighbourhood referents in Brazil (da Silva, Fassa & Kriebel, 2006). Surprisingly, in Greater Buenos Aires (Argentina), the scene is different as access of rag pickers to electricity is high as 99 percent versus 97 percent in the general population (Parizeau, 2015). Most of the homes of rag pickers have access to electricity, either it is authorized or unauthorized.

### **3. Electrical appliances and recreational devices**

Electrical devices include several items, i.e., lamps, fans, T.V., radio, music system, mobile phone, stove, etc. are useful for entertainment, communication, and household utility as well. It has been observed that rag pickers live a hard life with less entertaining resources and less satisfaction in a way. The importance of electrical lamps and fans cannot be denied because these appliances have much utility in every home. The electric lamp has a great utility, and it can be arranged easily since lamps are available at very low cost in the market. Furthermore, an electric fan is also an essential appliance to provide relief from the heat in summers. Although the electric fan is not a cheap machine at all, rag-pickers can arrange it with a nominal saving. Apart from these basic utility appliances, communication and entertaining devices like mobile phones, T.V., music systems and radio have great importance. The mobile phone is accessible to rag pickers however it is a costly product. Rag pickers use it as a means of communication and for listening to music and watching videos as well. It is also noteworthy that T.V. and radio programs are useful for providing information on several health and safety issues together with entertainment. It can be helpful for their occupational and general health, but rag pickers do not pay attention to such programs since these programs are difficult to understand (Yang, 2016). It is evident that rag pickers use such devices for entertainment only and get mental relief from the frustration of work. The perception of child rag pickers towards such devices is different than the general population because they have fewer opportunities to get entertained. Apart from that, child rag pickers have no accessibility to playgrounds for physical activity due to very congested and unorganized places. Thus, recreational devices play a vital role in providing happiness to child rag pickers. On the contrary, a study conducted in León (Nicaragua) by Vázquez (2013) on happiness of waste collectors and explored that a large majority of rag pickers had access to electricity and electrical devices at home, but data collected on happiness showed that

happiness of rag pickers is not being much affected with these electrical goods. The findings of the study suggested that access to electrical goods does not impact the happiness of rag pickers, but based on a single study with 99 participants, the situation of all rag-pickers cannot be predicted. Furthermore, the utilization of electric goods as lamps in darkness and fans in extreme hot are important as much as other basic amenities are at home. Keeping it in mind, the respondents were asked about the availability of electrical appliances at home and the results have been drawn in Table 3.

**Table: 3 Availability of electrical devices at homes of child rag pickers**

<b>Which one of these electric devices do you have at home? (N=300) (Multiple Responses)</b>		
<b>Responses</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Electric lamp	280	93.33
Fan	227	75.67
<b>Which one means of communication and entertaining resources do you have at home? (N=300) (Multiple Responses)</b>		
Mobile phone	247	82.33
T.V.	214	71.33
Music system	116	38.67
Radio	7	2.33

**Source: Field survey**

In the present Table 3, the respondents opted multiple options due to having more than one electrical device at home. Data highlights that 93.33 percent of child rag pickers had an electric lamp at home as a similar number had access to electricity, followed by 75.67 percent of the respondents who had a fan at home. The findings of the study show that 6.67 percent of the respondents have no electric lamps at home, and 24.33 of the respondents have to spend all the summers without fans either they have access to electricity or not. However, 82.33 percent of the respondents had a mobile phone at home. It shows that a large proportion of child rag pickers are utilizing communication facility. Furthermore, 71.33 percent of the respondents had availability to T.V. at home followed by other entertaining sources, i.e., music system 38.67 percent and radio 2.33 percent, respectively. The proportion of music system and radio is very low against T.V. because only T. V. provides plenty of entertaining material. A study carried out in Kolkata (India), with street children found that a large percentage of respondents, i.e., 86.33 out of a sample of 600 subjects had access to electrical devices like T.V., radio, and mobile and they operate these devices by hooking electricity (Mukherjee, 2014). In another study conducted in Jaipur, India, it was observed that 36.5 percent of the respondents like to entertain themselves by watching films followed by 25.5 percent of the respondents who like to watch entertaining videos, 20.5 percent of the respondents like to watch television and 8.5 percent of the respondents entertain themselves by listening radio whereas nine percent of the respondents did not respond (Mathur, 2009).

#### 4. Food patterns among child rag pickers

Food is the basic requirement of any living creature or human being, and one cannot survive without it. Unfortunately, all human beings are not receiving the required food, and people are dying of hunger everywhere in the world. It is evident that the uneven distribution of resources is a principle reason for the starvation of numerous people around the world. Child rag pickers also face the problem of starvation or semi-starvation despite doing hard and hazardous work of rag-picking. The majority of them have one or two meals a day, but it is not certain always. Child rag pickers are even restricted to eat food collected from dustbins due to the scarcity of resources and acute poverty. It is noteworthy that children need a healthy diet in the upbringing years, but child rag pickers are even deprived of getting minimum food to fill their empty stomachs. Some of them spend days without having food frequently. This is the reason that a large number of child rag pickers are found to be undernourished owing to unsafe food picked up from trash and unavailability of a healthy diet as well (Hunt, 1996). It is also observed that a number of respondents receive food either from churches or other religious places regularly if they can get (Schenck & Blaauw, 2011). Child rag pickers suffer from starvation, but there is no governmental or non-governmental body which is liable to provide them the minimum quantity of food since there is no public policy for this marginal group of population. Children belong to low-income families start rag picking only for getting food for surviving. A study carried out by Batool and Anjum (2016) in Faisalabad city, Punjab (Pakistan), states that 41.2 percent of the respondents out of 250 trash pickers started working to get just two meals a day, but they hardly get it. Accessibility to food is a survival issue; therefore, the respondents were asked for having average meals in a day and days spend without food, and the responses have been presented in Table 4.

**Table: 4 Meals of child rag pickers in a day**

<b>How many meals do you have in a day by and large?</b>		
<b>Responses</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Once	24	8
Twice	239	79.67
Thrice	37	12.33
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>
Yes	10	3.33
No	290	96.67
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>

**Source:** *Field survey*

Table 4 figure outs the responses of child rag pickers regarding average meals taken by them in a day. The study reveals that a larger percentage of respondents as 79.67 percent eat two meals a day followed by 12.33 percent of the respondents who eat three meals, and eight percent of the respondents have one meal in a day. The study highlights that majority of the respondents have food twice a day. Findings of the study are corroborated with the study conducted in Jaipur (India), it was found that majority of the respondents, i.e., 86 percent have food twice a day followed by nine percent of the respondents who had food once in a

day and five percent of the respondents thrice a day. Moreover, analysis of the study reported that boys eat more meals than girls (Mathur, 2009). On the other hand, a study conducted in Delhi with girl child rag pickers reported that a large majority of respondents, i.e., 71 percent eat food once in a day. Furthermore, 25 percent of the respondents were having two meals, and only four percent of the respondents were having three meals a day. The results of the study confirmed that girl children are more deprived of food (Soni, 2014).

On being asked about their meal in the last week, it was found that 3.33 percent of child rag pickers spent the day without having food in the last week, and 96.67 percent did not remain hungry. It shows the worthlessness of the occupation and pathetic state of the impoverished children involved in rag picking as they are unable to get one meal a day. It is also observed that many rag pickers have one meal in the whole day, and a number of respondents have also spent days with consuming water only, which is dreadful (Schenck, Blaauw, Viljoen & Swart, 2017).

## **5. Drinking water**

Potable Water is one of the basic physiological needs of human survival, such as food and oxygen. Globally, scarcity of drinking water is a burning issue owing to the shortage and contamination of fresh water. Over usage of fertilizers, pesticides, along industrial noxious waste emanation in the land polluted the groundwater as it contains many harmful elements, e.g., urea, uranium, cadmium, arsenic, zinc, lead and so on. These dangerous constituents in drinking water cause chronic and life-threatening diseases (Milton & Rahman, 2002). So, drinking water must be purified and should contain minerals as well, but child rag pickers are unable to drink purified water, unfortunately. Apart from drinking, water is obligatory at home for bathing, washing the clothes, utensils, and so forth. For this, there is a need for the availability of water at home. Though child rag pickers live in poor settlements and there is less possibility of access to water at homes (Wilson et al., 2006). The majority of rag pickers are dependent on public sources of water, such as public tap, pumps, tube wells, or community tanks. They bring water from these sources on cargo rickshaws or bicycles to home on a routine basis. They also use river or canal water for household utility. Due to the shortage of water, some of them use polluted water for washing the rice or vegetables, but they use purified water for drinking and boiling rice and vegetables, which is usually purified from polluted water (Sasaki, Araki, Tambunan & Prasadja, 2014). It is observed that however rag pickers are aware of polluted water, but non-availability of fresh and purified water eludes them from clean purified drinking water. A number of rag-picking families also have access to water at home as they have a connection of running water, and some of them use neighbours' source of water who have not their own. Likewise, the respondents were asked for the source of running water at home, and the responses have been presented in Table 5.

**Table: 5 Access to drinking water at home of child rag pickers**

Do you have the availability of water at home?		
Responses	Number	Percentage
Public sources	141	47
Private sources	45	15
Neighbours' sources	14	4.67
River or canal water	100	33.33
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>

**Source: Field survey**

As shown in Table 5, a little less than half, i.e., 47 percent of respondents' families use public or governmental resources of water, e.g., taps, tube well, water tank, etc. for their routine usage followed by 33.33 percent families who use river or canal water. Furthermore, 15 percent of the respondents reported having private source of water at their home. It is hypothesized that private source of water is possible only in cemented houses and it is observed during the survey that the respondents who opted this option were living in cemented houses. There is a little proportion, i.e., 4.66 percent of families who had no source of water of their own hence, they use their neighbours' source of water. It is evident that rag pickers have to walk for long distances to get water from public resources. Along with other basic amenities rag picking families are dispossessed of water facilities at home. It was found in a cross-sectional study carried out in Brazil with that 15 percent of rag pickers had no facility of running water as compared to 4.8 percent of non-rag pickers (da Silva, Fassa & Kriebel, 2006).

**6. Bathing arrangements**

Health and sanitation go hand in hand. Sanitation is a prerequisite for good health. As discussed, rag-picking is a dirty and filthy work done by children, and they come in direct contact with several pathogens, fungi, and dangerous chemicals during work. Such hazardous elements have a dangerous impact on their body hence it needs to be washed by taking bath. But rag pickers are incapable of meeting proper sanitation due to their poor living and working conditions as well as habits. They take bath after two or three days, and moreover, it varies according to weather (Hussian & Sharma, 2016). It has been observed that child workers do not take a bath in routine due to improper bathing arrangements and lack of awareness regarding hygiene. They utilize public places or canals for bathing; however, some of them take bath at their homes. Moreover, Kombarakaran (2004) observed that in metro cities these children get bathing facilities from NGOs. The habit of bathing and place of bathing are equally important issues; therefore, the respondents were asked for having bath and place of taking a bath as well. Table 1.6 represents the bathing arrangements of the respondents. Furthermore, the data is collected in all seasons of the year including extreme summer and winter in north India. Hence the responses may vary according to season.

As shown in Table 6, 47.33 percent of the respondents take bath every day whereas 52.67 percent do not take bath in routine. Child rag pickers may take bath after two or three days,



depending on the availability of water and place of bathing. It shows poor sanitation habits of child rag pickers. It happens due to lack of education, lack of availability of water and bathroom at home, physical sickness, and so on. On the contrary, it was found in Mumbai, India that a large majority of female rag pickers, i.e., 83.92 percent out of 168 respondents were practicing more than one hygiene practices in routine. Among them, 74.5 percent of the respondents change of clothes after finishing the work, 30.5 percent have a daily bath, 18.4 percent trim nails, and 16.3 percent wash their hands with water and soap after work (Uplap & Bhate, 2014).

**Table: 6 Bathing arrangements of child rag pickers**

<b>Do you take a bath every day?</b>		
<b>Responses</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Yes	142	47.33
No	158	52.67
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Where do you take bath?</b>		
In personal bathroom	64	21.33
Outside/Temporary bathroom	137	45.67
Canal or river	99	33
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>

**Source:** *Field survey*

On being asked about the place of bathing, 45.67 percent of the respondents have a bath in the open or temporary bathroom covered with plastic sheet or a piece of cloth followed by 33 percent of the respondents who take bath in river or canal nearby the living or working place. Moreover, it is noticed that a reasonable proportion of the respondents, i.e., 21.33 percent use personal bathroom at their home. The major percentage of street children, i.e., 60.5 percent in Jaipur, India reported not having adequate place for bathing and toilet, and 39.5 percent of the respondents usually take bath near the water resources or where they work. Moreover, a large number of the respondents use public resources as railway station and canal or river for bathing (Mathur, 2009). Surprisingly, 21.33 percent of the respondents under current study have bath at home. It is observed during the survey that respondents who live in concrete houses have availability to maintain a bathroom at home, but it is not feasible for those who reside in shacks, mud houses, or other temporary settings.

## **7. Place for defecation**

It is noteworthy that the report of WaterAid exposed that 2.5 billion people in the world have no toilet. The problem of sanitation is rampant in India, and 60 crore people have no access to the toilet at home thereby, India is being a forefront country in the world regarding lacking sanitation facilities. It must be noted here that India is rising as an “economic superpower” in 21<sup>st</sup> century, but half of Indian population has no toilets at home according to official figures, and they use open places or dry latrines for defecation. Such deeper malaise of the country is being addressed with the launch of the ‘Swachh Bharat Abhiyan’ by central government of India, but the situation is still worst (Gatade, 2015). Furthermore, the problem of poor

sanitation is intrinsically associated with poor socio-economic conditions, and hence, people belong to lower social strata like rag picking are far away to avail such facilities. They have no sanitation facilities at home and workplace due to improper housing; therefore, they are more likely to go to open places for defecation (Hunt, 1996). Even though the defecation in open places is unfair to environment and it is equally dangerous to health as well.

Due to the non-availabilities of toilets at home and at workplace, rag pickers use public toilets at commercial establishments for defecation while working in the markets if available (Maciel et al., 2010). But sometimes they do not find public toilets at such places. Female rag pickers who work in residential areas, parks, and markets are more vulnerable since they cannot go in open places for urination or defecation. Therefore, they have to control their urge and wait for long hours and distances. Moreover, they face teasing, bullying, and sexual harassment while using open places for defecation (Joshi, 2017). It is evident that however most of rag pickers use open places for defecation, but they also use public toilets if they have accessibility. Apart from public toilets, a little proportion of rag pickers has a toilet facility at home, although these toilets do not match with modern sanitary system. These are usually (borrow pit) latrines used for human excretion. Since place of defecation is an important issue for health and hygiene of child rag pickers therefore, the respondents were asked about it and the responses have been presented in Table 7.

**Table: 7. Place for defecation of child rag pickers**

<b>Where do you go for defecation?</b>		
<b>Responses</b>	<b>Number</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Open area	199	66.33
Public	38	12.67
Private	63	21
<b>Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>100</b>

*Source: Field survey*

As shown in Table 7, the majority of the respondents, i.e., 66.33 percent go for defecation in open areas, and only 21 percent of the respondents use private toilets for defecation. However, 12.67 percent of the respondents use public toilets, mostly those who go to work in commercial areas. Although 21 percent of the respondents use (borrow pit) latrines which do not match the modern sanitation system, the use of these latrines is far better than open areas for defecation. It is evident that child rag pickers are more likely to use open areas for defecation than public or private toilets (Hunt, 1996). Though some of the respondents use personal toilets for defecation, these setups are poor in quality. However, it has been surveyed that majority of rag pickers in Kathmandu, Nepal, i.e., 74 percent had accessibility to the toilet (borrow pit) whereas 26 of the respondents were using open places and river banks for defecation (Center for Integrated Urban Development, 2010). On the contrary, most of the street children, as 87 percent in Delhi, India use public sanitation facilities such as Sulabh Shouchalayas however it is paid toilet facility, and furthermore, it is used highest, i.e., 90 percent by girl respondents (Bhaskaran & Mehta, 2011).

### 8. Use of soap and detergent for cleansing the hands, body, and clothes

Child rag pickers and their parents have no proper education regarding health and hygiene; therefore, they do not wash their hands with soap after finishing work for consuming something. It is evident that they work in very dirty and filthy places and come into direct contact with harmful germs and chemicals. Therefore, there is a need to wash hands with soap properly before eating something. Moreover, it is noteworthy that they use wet hands to clean the anal area after defecation rather than toilet paper. This practice of defecation is unhygienic, seeing that they do not wash their polluted hands with soap rather they wash hands only with water. It has been observed the major cause of diarrhoea among children. Apart from that, they do not clean their body and clothes with soap or detergent and do not change clothes very often. They usually observe the contamination on hands, body or clothes on behalf of changing shades but they are unable to consider harmful invisible germs that cannot be observed with naked eyes. It happens due to a lack of awareness and education regarding sanitation (Ray, Mukherjee, Roychowdhury & Lahiri, 2004; Watson et al., 2015). As discussed, child rag pickers mostly use unwashed hands for eating food, and they do not wash the eatables before eating as well; therefore, they are exposed to several pathogens that result in communicable diseases. Seroprevalence of hepatitis E antibodies which may develop in acute liver disease was found high in those waste pickers who do not wash their hands after a work shift, i.e., 12.5 percent versus 4.9 percent who used to wash hands after finishing the work in Brazil (Martins et al., 2014). It is evident that good health is primarily based on sanitation and hygiene practices, but unfortunately child rag pickers do not practice them. This question illustrates awareness as well as accessibility among child rag pickers regarding sanitation; therefore, child rag pickers were asked for using soaps and detergent for washing their hands, body, and clothes, and the responses have been presented in Table 8.

**Table: 8 Use of soap or detergent for cleaning hands, body and clothes**

Do you use soap and detergent for cleaning hands, body, and clothes? (N=300)		
(Multiple Responses)		
Responses	Number	Percentage
Wash hands with soap before eating	97	32.33
Wash hands with soap after defecation	118	39.33
Clean body and clothes with soap or detergent	108	36

**Source: Field survey**

As far as the use of soap or detergent by child rag pickers is concerned, Table 1.8 highlights that 32.33 percent of the respondents wash their hands before eating anything, and the rest of them do not; it shows poor hygienic practices among child rag pickers. Furthermore, only 39.33 percent of respondents reported that they use soap for washing their hands after defecation that is also a big health issue. It causes various communicable diseases such as diarrhoea among child rag pickers (Watson et al., 2015). It has also been surveyed that a little more than one third, i.e., 36 percent of respondents washes their body and clothes with soap or detergent. Moreover, 64 percent of respondents clean their body and clothes only with

water. Most often they use cheap soap or shampoo and oil for bathing (Mathur, 2009). It is observed that child rag pickers practice hygiene and sanitation to some extent, even though it is not possible at large. There is a dire need to improve the health and hygiene of rag-picking families and child rag pickers because direct contact with various pathogens and hazardous elements is dangerous to their health.

**Conclusions:** The study reveals that a large number of child rag pickers live in unorganized slum dwellings. Their living places are made of poor-quality material such as wood, tin, dried vegetation, plastic sheets, etc. Although some of the respondents live in cemented houses, these houses are very congested and most often are one-room homes. They have no access to basic and civic amenities. In regards to basic amenities, it is observed that very few of the respondents had access to running water at home. They have less accessibility to bathrooms and toilets as well. Slums have no sewerage facility; hence, poor drainage system results in seepage in the streets, which causes flies, mosquitoes, and cockroaches. Child rag pickers go for defecation in open areas, and they do not take a bath every day due to the non-availability of sanitation facilities. It results in poor hygiene habits among child rag pickers as most of them do not wash their hands after defecation that is also a big health issue. The study reveals that the majority of the respondents had access to electric lamps, fans, mobile phones, T.V., and other music systems, but about one-fourth of the respondents have to spend all the summers without fans either they have access to electricity or not. Findings of the study expose that child rag pickers are not able to get quality living environs due to poor socioeconomic status; therefore, their health and growth are always at stake. The study suggests some significant recommendations in order to improve their living conditions, as follows:

- 1) Government schemes regarding urban housing management should be implemented to provide an adequate place for the respondents.
- 2) Slum dwellings of rag pickers should be maintained by the government in terms of providing basic and civic amenities along with proper drainage system.
- 3) Local NGO's/CBO's should intervene in this matter and should make the stakeholders aware of safe living conditions through awareness generation campaigning.
- 4) Child rag picking families should involve in maintaining safe living arrangements so that all the stakeholders can prevent themselves from health issues due to poor housing.

## References

- Asim, M., Batool, S. A., & Chaudhry, M. N. (2012). Scavengers and their role in the recycling of waste in Southwestern Lahore. *Resources, Conservation and Recycling*, 58, 152–162. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.resconrec.2011.10.013>
- Batool, Z., & Anjum, F. (2016). A sociological study of trash picker children in Faisalabad

- city, Punjab, Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Life and Social Sciences*, 14(1), 33–37. Retrieved from [http://www.pjlss.edu.pk/pdf\\_files/2016\\_1/33-37.pdf](http://www.pjlss.edu.pk/pdf_files/2016_1/33-37.pdf)
- Bhaskaran, R., & Mehta, B. (2011). *Surviving the streets a census of street children in Delhi*. [e-book]. Retrieved from <https://books.google.co.in/books?id=nIk-MwEACAAJ>
- Center for Integrated Urban Development. (2010). *A final report on study of rag pickers in Kathmandu*. Retrieved from <http://www.nirjaldhakal.hubpages.com/>
- Chandramohan, A., Ravichandran, C., & Sivasankar, V. (2010). Solid waste, its health impairments and role of rag pickers in Tiruchirappalli city, Tamil Nadu, Southern India. *Waste Management and Research*, 28(10), 951–958. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0734242X09352705>
- Da Silva, M. C., Fassa, A. G., & Kriebel, D. (2006). Musculoskeletal pain in ragpickers in a southern city in Brazil. *American Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 49(5), 327–336. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ajim.20305>
- da Silva, M. C., Fassa, A. G., Siqueira, C. E., & Kriebel, D. (2005). World at work: Brazilian ragpickers. *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 62(10), 736–740. <https://doi.org/10.1136/oem.2005.020164>
- Furedy, C. (1984). Survival strategies of the urban poor — Scavenging and recuperation in Calcutta. *Geo-Journal*, 8(2), 129e136. Retrieved from <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/BF00231491>
- Gatade, S. (2015). Silencing caste, sanitising oppression understanding Swachh Bharat Abhiyan. *Economic & Political Weekly*, 50(44), 29–35. Retrieved from [http://www.indiawaterportal.org/sites/indiawaterportal.org/files/silencing\\_caste\\_sanitising\\_oppression\\_understanding\\_swachh\\_bharat\\_abhiyan\\_epw\\_2015.pdf](http://www.indiawaterportal.org/sites/indiawaterportal.org/files/silencing_caste_sanitising_oppression_understanding_swachh_bharat_abhiyan_epw_2015.pdf)
- Hai, A. A., Fatima, A., & Ali, A. (2016). Children as scavengers (rag pickers): A case of Karachi. *Pakistan Journal of Applied Economics*, 26(1), 77–98. Retrieved from <http://aerc.edu.pk/wp-content/uploads/2016/10/Research-Notes-V-Akhtar-A.-Hai-1.pdf>
- Hunt, C. (1996). Child waste pickers in India: The occupation and its health risks. *Environment and Urbanization*, 8(2), 111–118. <https://doi.org/10.1177/095624789600800209>
- Hussian, A., & Sharma, M. L. (2016). Quality of life and hopelessness among adolescent rag pickers of Delhi, India. *Universal Journal of Psychology*, 4(2), 93–98. <https://doi.org/10.13189/ujp.2016.040204>
- Joshi, N. (2017). Low-income women's right to sanitation services in city public spaces: A study of waste picker women in Pune. *Environment and Urbanization*, 0956247817744932. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0956247817744932>
- Kombarakaran, F. A. (2004). Street children of Bombay: Their stresses and strategies of coping. *Children and Youth Services Review*, 26(9), 853–871. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.childyouth.2004.02.025>
- Maciel, R. H., Santos, J. B., Matos, T. G., Meireles, G. F., Vieira, M. E., & Fontenelle, M. (2010). Work, health and organisation of street scavengers in Fortaleza, Brazil. *Policy*

- and Practice in Health and Safety*, 8(2), 95–112.  
<https://doi.org/10.1080/14774003.2010.11667750>
- Martins, R. M. B., Freitas, N. R., Kozlowski, A., Reis, N. R. S., Lopes, C. L. R., Teles, S. A., ... & Pinto, M. A. (2014). Seroprevalence of hepatitis E antibodies in a population of recyclable waste pickers in Brazil. *Journal of Clinical Virology*, 59(3), 188-191.  
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jcv.2014.01.002>
- Mathur, M. (2009). Socialisation of street children in India: A socio-economic profile. *Psychology & Developing Societies*, 21(2), 299–325.  
<https://doi.org/10.1177/097133360902100207>
- Milton, A. H., & Rahman, M. (2002). Respiratory effects and arsenic contaminated well water in Bangladesh. *International Journal of Environmental Health Research*, 12, 175–179. <https://doi.org/10.1080/09603120220129346>
- Mukherjee, C. (2014). A study on socio-educational and rehabilitation status of street children in Kolkata. *IOSR Journal Of Humanities And Social Science*, 19(7), 65–102. Retrieved from <http://www.iosrjournals.org/iosr-jhss/papers/Vol19-issue7/Version-3/K0197365102.pdf>
- Mukherjee, S. (2003). *Child Ragpickers in Nepal: A Report on the 2002-2003 Baseline Survey*. [e-book]. Retrieved from [http://www.ilo.org/public/english//standards/ipecc/simpoc/nepal/document/2003\\_ragpicki ng\\_nepal.pdf](http://www.ilo.org/public/english//standards/ipecc/simpoc/nepal/document/2003_ragpicki ng_nepal.pdf)
- Omotoso, K. O. (2017). Informal waste recycling activities: Implications for livelihood and health. *African Journal of Science, Technology, Innovation and Development*, 9(6), 785–793. <https://doi.org/10.1080/20421338.2017.1380584>
- Parizeau, K. (2015). Urban political ecologies of informal recyclers' health in Buenos Aires, Argentina. *Health and Place*, 33, 67–74.  
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.healthplace.2015.02.007>
- Ray, M. R., Mukherjee, G., Roychowdhury, S., & Lahiri, T. (2004). Respiratory and general health impairments of ragpickers in India: A study in Delhi. *International Archives of Occupational and Environmental Health*, 77 (8), 595–598. [10.1007/s00420-004-0564-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00420-004-0564-8)
- Sasaki, S., Araki, T., Tambunan, A. H., & Prasadja, H. (2014). Household income, living and working conditions of dumpsite waste pickers in Bantar Gebang: Toward integrated waste management in Indonesia. *Resources, Conservation and Recycling*, 89, 11–21.  
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.resconrec.2014.05.006>
- Schenck, C. J., Blaauw, P. F., & Viljoen, J. M. M. (2016). The socio-economic differences between landfill and street waste pickers in the Free State province of South Africa. *Development Southern Africa*, 33(4), 532–547.  
<https://doi.org/http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/0376835X.2016.1179099>
- Schenck, C. J., Blaauw, P. F., Viljoen, J. M. M., & Swart, E. C. (2017). Social work and food security: Case study on the nutritional capabilities of the landfill waste pickers in South Africa. *International Social Work*, 2087281774270.

<https://doi.org/10.1177/0020872817742703>

- Schenck, R., & Blaauw, P. F. (2011). The work and lives of street waste pickers in Pretoria — A case study of recycling in South Africa's urban informal economy. *Urban Forum*, 22, 411–430. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12132-011-9125-x>
- Shibata, T., Wilson, J. L., Watson, L. M., Nikitin, I. V., Ansariadi, La Ane, R., & Maidin, A. (2015). Life in a landfill slum, children's health, and the Millennium Development Goals. *Science of the Total Environment*, 536, 408–418. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.05.137>
- Soni, P. (2014). Problem and situation of girl ragpickers in national capital territory of Delhi. *Journal of Alcoholism & Drug Dependence*, 2(4), 1–7. <https://doi.org/10.4172/2329-6488.1000167>
- Uplap, P. A., & Bhate, K. (2014). Health profile of women ragpicker members of a nongovernmental organization in Mumbai, India. *Indian Journal of Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 18(3), 140–144. <https://doi.org/10.4103/0019-5278.146912>
- Vázquez, J. J. (2013). Happiness among the garbage: Differences in overall happiness among trash pickers in León (Nicaragua). *The Journal of Positive Psychology*, 8(1), 1–11. <https://doi.org/10.1080/17439760.2012.743574>
- Watson, L., Shibata, T., Ansariadi, Maidin, A., Nikitin, I., & Wilson, J. (2015). Understanding modifiable risk factors associated with childhood diarrhea in an eastern Indonesian urban setting. *International Journal of Health Promotion and Education*, 53(1), 42–54. [10.1080/14635240.2014.951491](https://doi.org/10.1080/14635240.2014.951491)
- Wilson, D. C., Velis, C., & Cheeseman, C. (2006). Role of informal sector recycling in waste management in developing countries. *Habitat International*, 30, 797–808. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.habitatint.2005.09.005>
- Yang, L. (2016). At the bottom of the heap: Socioeconomic circumstances and health practices and beliefs among garbage pickers in Peri-Urban China. *Critical Asian Studies*, 48(1), 123–131. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14672715.2015.1092389>

## **Contribution of micro finance in economic development through women empowerment**

**Dr. Madhu Ahlawat**

Assistant Professor of Economics

Baba Mastnath University , Asthal Bohar, Rohtak, Haryana

**Abstract:-** In India, the development of progression and globalization in mid 1990's exasperated the issue of women laborers in chaotic divisions from terrible to more regrettable as the vast majority of the women who were occupied with different independent work exercises have lost their employment. In spite of in generous contribution of women to both family unit and national economy, their work is thought about only an expansion of family unit domain and remains non-adapted. In India, Microfinance scene is dominated without anyone else's input Help Group (SHGs) as a viable component for providing financial administrations to the "Unreached Poor", and furthermore in strengthening their system self improvement limits leading to their empowerment. Fast advancement in SHG arrangement has now transformed into an empowerment development among women the nation over. Micro finance is important to conquer misuse, make certainty for economic confidence of the provincial poor, especially among rustic women. Albeit no 'enchantment slug', they are conceivably a very noteworthy contribution to sex correspondence and women's empowerment. Through their contribution to women's capacity to gain an income, these projects can possibly initiate a arrangement of 'upright spirals' of economic empowerment, and more extensive social and political empowerment. The contribution of micro finance institutions towards women empowerment in the developing nations, for example, Pakistan, the main motivation behind the investigation is giving micro finance administrations to poor that they are having the ability to take an interest in the economic market through shaping their independent businesses. The main target of the examination is to check the contribution of microfinance institutes towards economic and residential empowerment of women business visionaries. Sex discrimination is a persevering issue looked by women everywhere throughout the world, which has led to the need to engage women for uplifting their status as perceived by Millennium Development Goals (2010). The present investigation centers around the job of microfinance in empowering women and furthermore recognizes its noteworthiness in alleviating neediness. Women are described by absence of instruction and access of assets and they have been the helplessection of the general public particularly in the regressive and provincial territories of India . Before 1990's credit plans for rustic women were practically unimportant. The idea of women's credit was practically insignificant. The concept of women's credit was conceived on the insistence by women situated examinations that featured the discrimination and battle of women in having the entrance of credit.

**Keywords:- Micro-Finance loan, Economic Empowerment, Domestic Empowerment, Khushhali Bank**

**Introduction:-** Over the world and particularly among the developing countries, there is a general agreement that Microfinance and microcredit can possibly lighten neediness and is linked to financial empowerment of its recipients. A few investigations have demonstrated that entrance to microfinance adds to destitution decrease both at the provincial and urban



level and it likewise adds to the empowerment of its women members. Anyway this capability of microfinance is likewise writ with a great deal of difficulties. There are a great deal of inhibiting factors in and around the recipients which diminish the financial empowerment. Now and again it has been discovered that the microfinance program may expect changes to be increasingly compelling. This article condenses the confirmations found from different examinations completed in India, with an exceptional spotlight on women empowerment. The audit of writing has been composed in the following way: Economic Empowerment and Social Empowerment: The idea; Microfinance and Socio-Economic Empowerment: The lady measurement; The Microfinance sway on women empowerment: positive and negative proof from India; Conclusion; Future Research. Micro finance through Self Help Group (SHG) has been perceived internationally as the current device to battle neediness and for provincial development. Micro finance and SHGs are powerful in reducing destitution, empowering women and creating mindfulness which finally results in sustainable development of the country. Women have been the most oppressed and discriminated strata of the general public not just in India yet the world over. In spite of all Government and Non-Governments' endeavors, they have been profoundly oblivious customers of the financial segment. In the ongoing occasions, microfinance has been emerging as an amazing instrument for empowering women especially, the country women. Separated from the informal part of finance the formal and semi formal segments like business banks, NGOs and so on are taking a lot of interest in providing microfinance to women considering it to be a profitable business action. Women are likewise participating in the microfinance development by availing the microfinance administrations being given by the different financial channels. Empowerment is the way toward authorizing an individual to think, act, make a move and control work in an independent way. It is simply the condition of feelings engaged to assume responsibility for one's own destiny. It includes the two powers over principles (Belief, qualities and mentalities) and over assets (Physical, Human, Intellectual and Financial). Empowerment can be seen as a method for creating a social environment where one can take choices and settle on decision either individually or on the whole for social transformation. It reinforces innate capacity by method for acquiring information force and experience. In developing nations like Pakistan, women's empowerment is vital where 22.3% of the individuals are living under neediness line and about 40 percent of women are poor and of whom very nearly 30 percent can be viewed as both economically and socially poor. According to the United Nations Human Development Report 2011, Pakistan positioned 115th among 187 nations on the HDI in sexual orientation correspondence (National Report - June 2012, Pakistan). So these details give premise to promoting more prominent accentuation on sexual orientation balance. The examination focuses on first, confirming a positive link among microfinance and the financial wellbeing of women in setting of a microfinance supplier for example Akhuwat and second, to examine the segment factors that influence women basic leadership capacity. A subjective software Nvivo is utilized for the examination reason to show the effect of MF on the life of its recipients. The ebb and flow study will in general answer following exploration question;

**Literature review:-** Economic empowerment is thought to permit needy individuals to think past quick day by day endurance and to work out more noteworthy power over both their assets and life decisions. There is likewise some proof that economic empowerment can fortify defenseless gatherings' investment in the basic leadership. The writing on economic

empowerment is huge, and an enormous piece of this spotlights on the economic empowerment of women – a key system in addressing sexual orientation inequality. All the more for the most part, the talk on economic empowerment bases on four wide regions: a) the advancement of the benefits of destitute individuals; b) transformative types of social insurance; c) microfinance; and d) abilities training (Eyben, R., Kabeer, N., Cornwall, A., 2008) , where as social empowerment is comprehended as the procedure of developing a feeling of independence and fearlessness, and acting individually and all things considered to change social connections and the institutions and talks that reject destitute individuals and keep them in neediness (Blomkvist,H., 2003). In 1980s, Government of Pakistan empowers the methodologies and techniques for destitute individuals which are embraced by different MFIs and NGOs. The financial administrations by these MFIs served appropriately and have positive effect on neediness mitigation. Microfinance Institutes likewise helps the poor in the improvement of their living standard in Pakistan. Remenyi (1991) presumed that micro finance is an incredible asset to enable women. Rutherford (1996) defined that microfinance underpins the little existing businesses by a little advance sum. Mayoux's (1997) study proposed in Africa speak to that microcredit programs outfit the women to work in the public arena and enable them around the world. Their passageway in the market, enable them socially and strategically. Coleman (1998) presumed that Microfinance institutes have no any impact on their business whatsoever and women borrowers are additionally not profited reason for sexual orientation discrimination. Navajas et al. (2000) expressed that the crucial objective of the microfinance is to all the more likely access the financial administrations to the poor that have no any financial assets and improve their successes. Daigne et al. (2001) presumed that income from women possessed business positively affects women's situation in her family and engage her locally. Kabeer (2001) reason that MFI's brings down the proportion of forceful conduct at home. UNCDF Report (2002) alludes that advance open doors engage women to verify progressively prominent degrees of essential authority control inside the families. Meyer (2002) reasoned that in Asian nations microfinance positively affects the training, wellbeing and income of poor families. Littlefield et al. (2003) examined that microfinance causes them to improve the income of their family and enable them in request to receive financial change. Ahmad et al. (2004) investigated that microfinance has positive effect on horticulture costs, saving, income, resources and yield profitability. Littlefield (2005) explained that microfinance places assets in business association, upgrade HR, trained the new business people and improve the living standard of needy individuals by their diverse assistance. Karlan (2006) investigated that recipients of MFI's are more enabled than non-recipients. Sirajul (2007) detailed that poor have no entrance of better wellbeing, training and are neglected to take an interest in economy of the nation till the used the administrations of MFI's. Waheed (2009) presumed that microfinance playing a fundamental job in economic empowerment and furthermore increase the living standard of recipients in Pakistan. Akhter et al.

**Research Methodology:-** The paper audits existing writing to feature the job of Microfinance on women empowerment. The extent of the examination includes look into articles distributed in peer inspected diaries.

**Wellsprings of Data:** The examination is exploratory in nature and depends on both essential and optional information. Auxiliary information was gathered from different diaries, articles,

working papers, NGO reports and so on. Essential information was listed from a field study in the investigation locale. (Ghaziabad).

**Territory of Sampling:** The examination was directed in the area of Ghaziabad through a field overview to get an insight of the advantages and difficulties looked by women in SHGs. Test Size: 50 examples from 3 SHGs from the territory of study have been considered to direct the present examination. Technique for

**information assortment:** An organized interview plan was arranged and utilized for collecting information from the women SHG part. Both open finished and close finished inquiries were included in the calendar.

**CONCLUSION:-** The scholastic writing evaluated in this paper features that there is definitely a positive effect of microfinance on empowering women. It is progressively apparent on the financial variable of empowerment. The positive sway has been recognized in economic factors, for example, income, savings, business days, family unit consumables, resources and the uses of the families. The social factors which indicated a positive effect were basic leadership force, information and self-worthiness, self-assurance, confidence and self-worthiness. On the other hand women training level has developed as the significance indicator for all elements of empowerment. Certain investigations likewise feature that women gain higher stake in matters straightforwardly identified with the advance use, however they are definitely not ready to make an interpretation of this into increasingly significant issues of basic leadership at family level. Certain inhibiting factors for women empowerment have additionally been featured like: inadequate institutional help for independent work of women individuals; conventional qualities, superstitions and socio-social components which decrease the empowerment sway of microfinance Accordingly it tends to be finished up from the above examination that microfinance is playing an essential job in the social, mental just as economic empowerment of women in India. Microfinance credit availability and its profitable usage saw as having a profound job and effect on women empowerment. The observational findings of the examination recommends that microfinance has a profound influence on the economic status, basic leadership force, information and self-worthiness of women members of self improvement gathering linkage program in Ghaziabad. Microfinance is acknowledged as a key mantra for attaining and maintaining the sustained and longterm economic development in everywhere throughout the world. Reaching destitute individuals on enormous scale with well known items consistently involves rethinking the essential suppositions and making the changes. Today microfinance is striving to coordinate the accommodation and adaptability of informal area while adding adaptability and continuity.

#### **REFERENCES:-**

- Chen .1997. Cited in Linda Mayoux, Gender and empowerment concepts, September 2005, available at <http://www.genfinance.info/Documents/GenderConcepts.pdf>.
- K. Rajendran and R.P. Raya (2010) Impact of Micro Finance - An empirical Study on the Attitude of SHG Leaders in Vellore District (Tamil Nadu, India). 'Global Journal of Finance and Management'- ISSN 0975 - 6477 Volume 2, Number 1, pp. 59-68, [http://www.ripublication.com/gjfm/gjfmv2n1\\_5.pdf](http://www.ripublication.com/gjfm/gjfmv2n1_5.pdf).

- Pitt, M. Mark, Shahidur R. Khandker and Jennifer Cartwright. 2006. Empowering women with micro finance: Evidence from Bangladesh, Economic Development and Cultural Change
- Ranjula Bali Swaina and Fan Yang Wallentin (September 2009) Does microfinance empower women Evidence from self-help groups in India, 'International Review of Applied Economics' Vol23, No.5, 541–556, [http://pdfserve.informaworld.com/595379\\_758077589\\_913075296.pdf](http://pdfserve.informaworld.com/595379_758077589_913075296.pdf).
- Shylendra, H. S. 1999. Micro-finance and Self-Help Groups (SHGs): A study of the experience of two leading NGOs, SEWA and AKRSP in Gujarat (India), Research paper No. 16. IRMA.
- Robinson, M.S. (2001), The Microfinance Revolution: Sustainable Finance for the Poor, Washington, D.C.: The World Bank.
- Sinha, Frances (2009), "State of Microfinance in India", Report by Institute of Microfinance. 17 -213. Ahmed, M. S., Chowdhury, M., & Bhuiya, A. (2001). Micro-Credit and Emotional Well-Being: Experience of Poor Rural Women from Matlab, Bangladesh. World Development, 29(11), 1957 – 1966

## ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਵਜੋਂ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ- ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੀ ਸਥਿਤੀ ਤੇ ਸੰਭਾਵਨਾਵਾਂ

ਮੁਖਵਿੰਦਰ ਸਿੰਘ

ਸਹਾਇਕ ਪ੍ਰੋਫੈਸਰ (ਪੰਜਾਬੀ)

ਪੋਸਟ ਗਰੈਜੂਏਟ ਵਿਭਾਗ, ਪੰਜਾਬੀ

ਸ੍ਰੀ ਗੁਰੂ ਤੇਗ ਬਹਾਦਰ ਖ਼ਾਲਸਾ ਕਾਲਜ

ਸ੍ਰੀ ਅਨੰਦਪੁਰ ਸਾਹਿਬ।

ਪੰਜ ਦਰਿਆਵਾਂ ਦੀ ਜ਼ਰਖੇਜ਼ ਧਰਤੀ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਸਮੂਹ ਪੰਜਾਬੀਆਂ ਦੀ ਸਾਂਝੀ ਧਰਤੀ ਹੈ | ਇਸ ਧਰਤੀ ਉੱਤੇ ਜਨਮ ਲੈਣ ਵਾਲਿਆਂ ਦੀ ਮਾਤ -ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਦੀ ਆਪਣੀ ਗੌਰਵਮਈ ਪਰੰਪਰਾ ਹੈ | ਲੰਮੇ ਸਮੇਂ ਤੱਕ ਅਸ਼ਾਂਤ ਮਾਹੌਲ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਿਚਰਦਿਆਂ ਲੈਕਿਕ ਸੰਸਕ੍ਰਿਤ ਦੀ ਅਜੋਕੀ ਵਾਰਸ ਸਾਡੀ ਮਾਂ ਬੋਲੀ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਸਾਡੇ ਤੱਕ ਅੱਪੜੀ -|ਵੇਦਾਂ ਦੀ ਜਨਮ-ਦਾਦੀ ਇਸ ਬੋਲੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਪਾਣਿਨੀ ਨੇ ਦੁਨੀਆਂ ਦੀ ਪਹਿਲੀ ਵਿਆਕਰਣ ਤਿਆਰ ਕੀਤੀ| ਮੁਗ਼ਲ , ਮਹਾਰਾਜਾ ਰਣਜੀਤ ਸਿੰਘ ਅਤੇ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ ਹਕੂਮਤ ਦੌਰਾਨ ਪੰਜਾਬ ਦੀ ਸਰਕਾਰੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਤੇ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦਾ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਉਰਦੂ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਰਹੀ|

ਆਜ਼ਾਦੀ ਮਿਲਣ ਉਪਰੰਤ ਗੋਪੀ ਚੰਦ ਭਾਰਗੋ ਦੀ ਸਰਕਾਰ ਨੇ ਪਹਿਲੀ ਜੂਨ ਉੱਨੀਸੈਂਸਤਾਲੀ ਤੋਂ ਉਰਦੂ ਦੀ ਥਾਂ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦਾ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਤੇ ਹਿੰਦੀ ਕਰ ਦਿੱਤਾ |ਇਸ ਤਹਿਤ ਸ਼ਹਿਰੀ ਸਕੂਲਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦਾ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਹਿੰਦੀ ਤੇ ਪਿੰਡਾਂ ਦੇ ਸਕੂਲਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਕਰ ਦਿੱਤਾ | ਆਜ਼ਾਦੀ ਉਪਰੰਤ ਉੱਨੀ ਸੌ ਅਕਵੰਜਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੋਈ ਪਹਿਲੀ ਮਰਦਮ-ਸ਼ੁਮਾਰੀ ਤਹਿਤ ਉਦਾਰਵਾਦੀ ਵਿਚਾਰਾਂ ਵਾਲੇ ਹਿੰਦੂਆਂ ਤੇ ਸਿੱਖਾਂ ਨੇ ਆਪਣੀ ਮਾਂ-ਬੋਲੀ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਲਿਖਵਾਈ |

ਇੱਕ ਨਵੰਬਰ ਉਨੀ ਸੌ ਛਿਆਹਠ ਨੂੰ ਲੰਮੀ ਜੱਦੇ - ਜਹਿਦ ਤੋਂ ਬਾਅਦ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੇ ਆਧਾਰ ਉੱਤੇ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਸੂਬੇ ਦਾ ਪੁਨਰਗਠਨ ਕੀਤਾ ਗਿਆ ਪਰ ਇਸ ਦੇ ਬਾਵਜੂਦ ਲਗਭਗ ਅਕਵੰਜਾ ਵਰ੍ਹੇ ਬੀਤ ਜਾਣ ਤੋਂ ਬਾਅਦ ਵੀ ਸੂਬੇ ਅੰਦਰ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਅਤੇ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਸੱਭਿਆਚਾਰ ਦਾ ਸਹੀ ਪ੍ਰਚਾਰ ਤੇ ਪਾਸਾਰ ਨਹੀਂ ਹੋ ਸਕਿਆ |ਵੱਖ- ਵੱਖ ਸਮੇਂ ਸੱਤਾਧਾਰੀ ਸਰਕਾਰਾਂ ਨੇ ਇਸ ਪਾਸੇ ਗੰਭੀਰਤਾ ਤੇ ਪ੍ਰਤੀਬੱਧਤਾ ਨਾਲ ਧਿਆਨ ਨਹੀਂ ਦਿੱਤਾ | ਪਿਛਲੀ ਗੱਠਜੋੜ ਸਰਕਾਰ ਵੱਲੋਂ ਦੇ ਹਜ਼ਾਰ ਅੱਠ ਵਿੱਚ ਹਰ ਸਰਕਾਰੀ ਤੇਗ਼ੀਰ - ਸਰਕਾਰੀ ਸਕੂਲਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਪਹਿਲੀ ਤੋਂ ਦਸਵੀਂ ਤੱਕ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਦੀ ਪੜ੍ਹਾਈ ਲਾਜ਼ਮੀ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਵਜੋਂ ਪੜ੍ਹਾਉਣ ਦੇ ਕਾਨੂੰਨ ਬਣਾਏ ਪਰ ਇਸ ਦੇ ਬਾਵਜੂਦ ਵੀ ਬਹੁਤ ਸਾਰੇ ਗ਼ੈਰ - ਸਰਕਾਰੀ ਸਕੂਲਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਬੋਲਣ ਉੱਤੇ ਅੱਜ ਵੀ ਪਾਬੰਦੀਆਂ ਲੱਗੀਆਂ ਹੋਈਆਂ ਹਨ | ਬਹੁਤ ਸਾਰੇ ਗ਼ੈਰ - ਸਰਕਾਰੀ ਸਕੂਲ ਪੰਜਵੀਂ ਤੱਕ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਪੜ੍ਹਾਉਣ ਤੋਂ ਬਾਅਦ ਵਿਦਿਆਰਥੀਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਦੀ ਥਾਂ ਉੱਤੇ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਜਾਂ ਹਿੰਦੀ ਚੋਣਵੇਂ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਵਜੋਂ ਪੜ੍ਹਨ ਲਈ ਪ੍ਰੇਰਿਤ ਕਰਦੇ ਹਨ | ਸੀ.ਬੀ.ਐੱਸ.ਈ.ਬੋਰਡ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਅਤੇ ਹਿੰਦੀ ਵਿੱਚੋਂ ਜਿਸ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਦੇ ਨੰਬਰ ਜ਼ਿਆਦਾ ਹੋਣ ਉਸ ਦੇ ਨੰਬਰ ਹੀ ਵਿਦਿਆਰਥੀਆਂ ਦੇ ਦਸਵੀਂ ਦੇ ਸਰਟੀਫਿਕੇਟ ਵਿੱਚ ਸ਼ਾਮਿਲ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ |ਇਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਇਹ ਦਰਸਾਉਣ ਦੀ ਕੋਸ਼ਿਸ਼ ਕੀਤੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਸੀ. ਬੀ.ਐੱਸ.ਈ. ਬੋਰਡ ਨਾਲ ਜੁੜੇ ਸਕੂਲਾਂ

ਵਿੱਚ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਇੱਕ ਲਾਜ਼ਮੀ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਵਜੋਂ ਨਹੀਂ ਹੈ ਭਾਵੇਂ ਕਿ ਰਾਜ ਸਰਕਾਰ ਨੇ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਨੂੰ ਰਾਜ ਦੇ ਸਾਰੇ ਸਕੂਲਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਲਾਜ਼ਮੀ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਵਜੋਂ ਪੜ੍ਹਾਉਣ ਲਾਜ਼ਮੀ ਕਰਾਰ ਦਿੱਤਾ ਹੋਇਆ ਹੈ।

ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦੀ ਸਫਲਤਾ ਅਤੇ ਬੱਚੇ ਦੇ ਸਰਬਪੱਖੀ ਵਿਕਾਸ ਲਈ ਜ਼ਰੂਰੀ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਅਜਿਹੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਦਿੱਤੀ ਜਾਵੇ ਜੋ ਸਿੱਖਿਆਰਥੀ ਨੇ ਆਪਣੇ ਆਲੇ-ਦੁਆਲੇ ਤੋਂ ਸਹਿਜ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿੱਖੀ ਹੋਵੇ ਅਤੇ ਜਿਸ ਨਾਲ ਉਹ ਅਵਚੇਤਨ ਦੀ ਪੱਧਰ ਉੱਤੇ ਜੁੜਿਆ ਹੋਵੇ, ਨਿਸ਼ਚੇ ਹੀ ਇਹ ਮਾਤ-ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਹੀ ਹੋ ਸਕਦੀ ਹੈ, ਜਿਸ ਨਾਲ ਸਿੱਖਿਆਰਥੀ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਨੂੰ ਚੰਗੀ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਸਮਝ ਸਕਦਾ ਹੈ। ਮਾਤ-ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਪੜ੍ਹਾਈ ਕਰਵਾਉਣ ਦੇ ਜਿੰਨੇ ਚੰਗੇ ਨਤੀਜੇ ਨਿਕਲ ਸਕਦੇ ਹਨ ਉਨੇ ਗੈਰ-ਮਾਤਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਨਾਲ ਨਹੀਂ ਆ ਸਕਦੇ। ਯੂ.ਐੱਨ.ਓ. ਦੀ ਸੰਸਥਾ ਯੂਨੈਸਕੋ ਨੇ ਵੀ ਮਾਤ-ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੀ ਮਹੱਤਤਾ ਬਾਰੇ ਸਮੇਂ-ਸਮੇਂ ਸੁਚੇਤ ਕਰਦਿਆਂ ਕਿਹਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ :

ਬੱਚੇ ਦੀ ਮੁੱਢਲੀ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਮਾਤ-ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਨਹੀਂ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਤਾਂ ਬੱਚੇ ਦਾ ਸਹੀ ਬੌਧਿਕ ਤੇ ਸੱਭਿਆਚਾਰਕ ਵਿਕਾਸ ਨਹੀਂ ਹੁੰਦਾ। ਉਸ ਦੀ ਪੜ੍ਹਨ ਯੋਗਤਾ ਅਤੇ ਸਿੱਖਣ ਯੋਗਤਾ ਠੀਕ ਢੰਗ ਨਾਲ ਪ੍ਰਫੁੱਲਤ ਨਹੀਂ ਹੁੰਦੀ। ਬੱਚਾ ਪਹਿਲਾਂ ਆਪਣੀ ਮਾਤ-ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੀਆਂ ਪ੍ਰਗਟਾਓ ਕੈਸਲਤਾਵਾਂ ਸਿੱਖਦਾ ਹੈ, ਫਿਰ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਪ੍ਰਗਟਾਓ ਕੈਸਲ - ਤਾਵਾਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਬੁਨਿਆਦਾਂ ਉੱਤੇ ਹੀ ਹੋਰ ਭਾਸ਼ਾਵਾਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਕੈਸਲਤਾਵਾਂ ਸਿੱਖਿਆਂ ਜਾਂਦੀਆਂ ਹਨ।

ਇਹ ਸਵੈ ਸਿੱਧ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਬੱਚੇ ਲਈ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦਾ ਸਭ ਤੋਂ ਵਧੀਆ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਉਸ ਦੀ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਹੈ। ਮਨੋਵਿਗਿਆਨਕ ਤੌਰ ਉੱਤੇ ਵੀ ਪ੍ਰਵਾਨ ਹੋ ਚੁੱਕਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਸਿੱਖਿਆਰਥੀ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਇੱਕ ਗੈਰ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾਈ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਤੇਜ਼ੀ ਨਾਲ ਸਿੱਖਦਾ ਹੈ। ਜਦੋਂ ਬੱਚਾ ਹੋਸ਼ ਸੰਭਾਲਦਾ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਅਧਿਆਪਕ ਵਜੋਂ ਉਸ ਦਾ ਸਾਥ ਦੇਣ ਲਈ ਸਭ ਤੋਂ ਪਹਿਲਾਂ ਉਸ ਦੀ ਮਾਂ ਹਾਜ਼ਰ ਹੁੰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਮਾਂ ਹੀ ਉਸ ਨੂੰ ਬੋਲਣਾ, ਸਮਝਣਾ ਤੇ ਸਮਝਾਉਣਾ ਸਿਖਾਉਂਦੀ ਹੈ। ਉਸ ਦੀ ਬਾਕੀਆਂ ਨਾਲ ਜਾਣ ਪਛਾਣ ਕਰਵਾਉਂਦੀ ਹੈ ਘਰ ਤੋਂ ਬਾਹਰ ਜਦੋਂ ਬੱਚਾ ਆਪਣੇ ਆਲੇ ਦੁਆਲੇ ਨਾਲ ਸਾਂਝ ਪਾਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਤਾਂ ਮਾਂ ਤੋਂ ਮਿਲੀ ਬੋਲੀ ਇਸ ਵਰਤਾਰੇ ਵਿੱਚ ਉਸ ਦੀ ਮਦਦ ਕਰਦੀ ਹੈ। ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਉਹ ਆਪਣੇ ਆਲੇ ਦੁਆਲੇ ਵਾਪਰਨ ਵਾਲੀਆਂ ਸਾਰੀਆਂ ਘਟਨਾਵਾਂ ਬਾਰੇ ਗਿਆਨ ਹਾਸਲ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਿਚਰ ਕੇ ਬੱਚਾ ਆਪਣੇ ਸਵੈ ਪ੍ਰਗਟਾਵੇ ਦੀ ਪਹਿਲੀ ਪੌੜੀ ਚੜ੍ਹਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਬੱਚਾ ਸੋਚਣਾ ਸ਼ੁਰੂ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਬੋਲੀ ਨੂੰ ਹੀ ਸੰਚਾਰ ਦੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਵਜੋਂ ਵਰਤਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸੇ ਬੋਲੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਉਸ ਲਈ ਤਾਰੇ ਟਿਮਟਿਮਾਉਂਦੇ ਹਨ, ਸੂਰਜ ਲੱਟ ਲੱਟ ਮੱਘਦਾ ਹੈ, ਬੱਦਲ ਤੈਰਦੇ ਹਨ, ਚੰਨ ਬਾਤ ਪਾਉਂਦਾ ਹੈ, ਫੁੱਲ ਖਿੜਦੇ ਹਨ, ਪੰਛੀ ਚਹਿਕਦੇ ਹਨ। ਇਸੇ ਬੋਲੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਉਸ ਦੀ ਬੁੱਧੀ ਵਿਕਾਸ ਦਾ ਰਾਹ ਫੜਦੀ ਹੈ। ਜੀਵਨ ਦੇ ਸ਼ੁਰੂਆਤੀ ਦੌਰ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਾਂ ਬੋਲੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਦਿੱਤੀ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਜ਼ਰੀਏ ਬੱਚੇ ਵਧੀਆ ਸਿੱਖਦੇ ਹਨ। ਕਈ ਦੇਸ਼ਾਂ ਦਾ ਤਜਰਬਾ ਇਹ ਦੱਸਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਦੋ ਭਾਸ਼ੀ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਜਿਹੜੀ ਨਿਰਦੇਸ਼ਾਂ ਲਈ ਮਾਂ ਬੋਲੀ ਤੇ ਪੜ੍ਹਾਉਣ ਲਈ ਮੁੱਖ ਕੌਮੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਨੂੰ

ਜੇੜਦੀ ਹੈ, ਵਿੱਦਿਅਕ ਤੇ ਹੋਰ ਮੌਕਿਆਂ ਦੇ ਦਰਵਾਜ਼ੇ ਖੋਲ੍ਹਦੀ ਹੈ। ਯੂਨੈਸਕੋ ਨੇ ਵੀ ਖੋਜ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਇਹ ਸਿੱਟਾ ਕੱਢਿਆ ਹੈ ਕਿ:

ਦੂਜੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਪੜ੍ਹਾਉਣ ਦਾ ਬਿਹਤਰ ਢੰਗ ਇਹੀ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਨੂੰ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦਾ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਰੱਖਦੇ ਹੋਏ ਦੂਜੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਨੂੰ ਪਹਿਲਾਂ ਕੇਵਲ ਇੱਕ ਵਿਸ਼ੇ ਵਜੋਂ ਪੜ੍ਹਾਇਆ ਜਾਵੇਕੇ ਨਾਰੀ ਕਮਿਸ਼ਨ ਨੇ ਵੀ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦੇਣ ਦੀ ਨੀਤੀ ਦੀ ਵਕਾਲਤ ਕੀਤੀ ਹੈ। ਅਜੋਕੇ ਵਿਸ਼ਵੀਕਰਨ ਅਤੇ ਸੂਚਨਾ ਤਕਨਾਲੋਜੀ ਦੇ ਦੌਰ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਭ ਰਾਜਾਂ ਅਤੇ ਕੇਂਦਰੀ ਪੱਧਰ ਉੱਤੇ ਸਰਕਾਰੀ ਕੰਮਕਾਜ ਦੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਹੈ। ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਨੂੰ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦਾ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਬਣਾਉਣ ਦੀ ਥਾਂ ਉਚੇਰੀ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਖਾਸ ਕਰਕੇ ਵਿਗਿਆਨਕ ਅਤੇ ਤਕਨੀਕੀ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦਾ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਹੈ। ਨੌਕਰੀਆਂ ਅਤੇ ਉੱਚ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਲਈ ਲੱਗਭਗ ਸਾਰੀਆਂ ਪ੍ਰੀਖਿਆਵਾਂ ਦਾ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਹੈ। ਭਾਰਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਚੰਗੇ ਰੁਜ਼ਗਾਰ ਦਾ ਰਾਹ ਚੰਗੀ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਦੇ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਹੀ ਲੰਘਦਾ ਹੈ। ਖੁਸ਼ਹਾਲ ਵਰਗ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦਾ ਹੱਕ ਮਾਰ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ। ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਵਾਲੇ ਨਿੱਜੀ ਸਕੂਲਾਂ ਦਾ ਪੱਧਰ ਸਰਕਾਰੀ ਸਕੂਲਾਂ ਨਾਲੋਂ ਉੱਚਾ ਹੋਣ ਕਰਕੇ ਇਹ ਪ੍ਰਭਾਵ ਪੈ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਚੰਗੀ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਹੀ ਦਿੱਤੀ ਜਾ ਸਕਦੀ ਹੈ। ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਨਾ ਦੇਣ ਦਾ ਇਕ ਤਰਕ ਇਹ ਵੀ ਦਿੱਤਾ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਸਮੱਗਰੀ ਦੀ ਘਾਟ ਹੈ। ਸ਼ਹਿਰੀ ਮੱਧ ਵਰਗ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਨੂੰ ਛੱਡ ਕੇ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਹਿੰਦੀ ਮਗਰ ਦੌੜ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ। ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੇ ਘਰਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਬੱਚਿਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਬੋਲਣ ਲਈ ਨਿਰ ਉਤਸ਼ਾਹਿਤ ਕੀਤਾ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਬੱਚਿਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਅਤੇ ਹਿੰਦੀ ਬੋਲਣ ਦੀ ਆਦਤ ਪਾਈ ਜਾ ਰਹੀ ਹੈ।

ਬਿਨਾਂ ਸ਼ੱਕ ਸਾਡੇ ਦੇਸ਼ ਵਿੱਚ ਇਹ ਬੜਾ ਵੱਡਾ ਭੁਲੇਖਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਅੰਗਰੇਜ਼ੀ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੜ੍ਹਾਈ ਕਰਕੇ ਹੀ ਖੁਸ਼ਹਾਲ ਹੋਇਆ ਜਾ ਸਕਦਾ ਹੈ ਪਰ ਜੇਕਰ ਬੱਚਿਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੀ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਰਾਹੀਂ ਸਿੱਖਿਅਤ ਕਰਨ ਦਾ ਟੀਚਾ ਮਿੱਥ ਲਿਆ ਜਾਵੇ ਤਾਂ ਬੱਚਿਆਂ ਦੀ ਬੁੱਧੀ ਅਤੇ ਗਿਆਨ ਪ੍ਰਾਪਤ ਕਰਨ ਦੀ ਯੋਗਤਾ ਬਚਪਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਪ੍ਰਫੁੱਲਤ ਹੋ ਜਾਵੇਗੀ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਇਹ ਇੱਕ ਸਰਬ ਪ੍ਰਮਾਣਿਤ ਤੱਥ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਇਨਸਾਨ ਜਿਸ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਸੋਚਦਾ ਹੈ ਉਸੇ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਿਹਤਰ ਪੜ੍ਹ ਸਕਦਾ ਹੈ। ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦਾ ਲੋਕਾਂ ਦੇ ਸੱਭਿਆਚਾਰਕ ਜੀਵਨ ਉਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਦੇ ਭੂਗੋਲਿਕ ਵਾਤਾਵਰਨ ਨਾਲ ਡੂੰਘਾ ਸਬੰਧ ਹੁੰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਸ ਲਈ ਮਨੁੱਖ ਆਪਣੀ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੀ ਬਿਹਤਰ ਤਰੀਕੇ ਨਾਲ ਗਿਆਨ ਹਾਸਲ ਕਰਕੇ ਖੁਸ਼ਹਾਲ ਜੀਵਨ ਜਿਉਣ ਦੇ ਯੋਗ ਹੋ ਜਾਂਦਾ ਹੈ। ਪ੍ਰਸਿੱਧ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਕਵੀ ਲਾਲਾ ਧਨੀ ਰਾਮ ਚਾਤ੍ਰਕ ਮਾਂ ਬੋਲੀ ਦੀ ਸਿਫਤ ਕਰਦਿਆਂ ਲਿਖਦਾ ਹੈ :

ਮੇਰੀ ਮਾਂ ਬੋਲੀ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਬਚਪਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਮਾਂ ਪਾਸੋਂ ਸਿੱਖੀ

ਇਹੋ ਜਿਹੀ ਮਨੋਹਰ ਮਿੱਠੀ ਹੋਰ ਕੋਈ ਨਹੀਂ ਬੋਲੀ।

ਅੱਜ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਡੇਢ ਸੌ ਮੁਲਕਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਵਸਦੇ ਚੌਦਾਂ ਕਰੋੜ ਪੰਜਾਬੀਆਂ ਦੀ ਬੋਲੀ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਦੁਨੀਆਂ ਦੀਆਂ ਭਾਸ਼ਾਵਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਇਸ ਦਾ ਦਸਵਾਂ ਸਥਾਨ ਮੰਨਿਆ ਜਾ ਰਿਹਾ ਹੈ। ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਬੋਲਣ ਵਾਲਿਆਂ ਦੀ ਗਿਣਤੀ ਅਨੁਸਾਰ ਇਹ ਸੰਸਾਰ ਵਿੱਚ ਬਾਰ੍ਹਵੇਂ ਨੰਬਰ ਉੱਤੇ ਹੈ। ਦਹਾਕਿਆਂ ਤੋਂ ਰੋਜ਼ੀ ਰੋਟੀ ਖਾਤਰ ਪ੍ਰਵਾਸ ਦੇ ਚੱਲ ਰਹੇ ਰੁੱਖ ਅਮਲ ਕਾਰਨ ਦੁਨੀਆਂ

ਦੇ ਬਹੁਤ ਸਾਰੇ ਵਿਕਸਿਤ ਦੇਸ਼ਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਈਚਾਰੇ ਦੇ ਲੋਕ ਬਹੁਗਿਣਤੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਜਾ ਵਸੇ ਹਨ । ਕੈਨੇਡਾ , ਅਮਰੀਕਾ , ਆਸਟਰੇਲੀਆ, ਨਿਊਜ਼ੀਲੈਂਡ ਅਤੇ ਯੂਰਪ ਦੇ ਹੋਰ ਦੇਸ਼ਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੰਜਾਬੀਆਂ ਦੀ ਆਬਾਦੀ ਉੱਭਰਵੇਂ ਰੂਪ ਵਿੱਚ ਨਜ਼ਰ ਆਈ ਹੈ । ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਵਿਕਸਿਤ ਦੇਸ਼ਾਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਜਾ ਕੇ ਪੰਜਾਬੀਆਂ ਨੇ ਆਪਣੀ ਮਿਹਨਤ ਸਦਕਾ ਸਮਾਜਿਕ ਅਤੇ ਰਾਜਨੀਤਕ ਜੀਵਨ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਨਮਾਨਯੋਗ ਸਥਾਨ ਬਣਾਇਆ ਹੈ । ਇਸ ਦੇ ਨਾਲ ਹੀ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਈਚਾਰੇ ਨੇ ਆਪਣੀ ਅਗਲੀ ਪੀੜ੍ਹੀ ਨੂੰ ਆਪਣੀ ਮਾਂ ਬੋਲੀ ਸੱਭਿਆਚਾਰ ਤੇ ਇਤਿਹਾਸਕ ਵਿਰਸੇ ਨਾਲ ਜੋੜਨ ਲਈ ਵਿੱਦਿਅਕ ਅਦਾਰੇ ਕਾਇਮ ਕਰਕੇ ਗਲੋਬਲੀ ਪਰਿਪੇਖ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੀ ਮਹੱਤਤਾ ਨੂੰ ਉਜਾਗਰ ਕਰਦਿਆਂ ਬਾਬੂ ਫਿਰੋਜ਼ਦੀਨ ਸਰਫ ਦੇ ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਬੋਲਾਂ ਨਾਲ ਸਹਿਮਤੀ ਪ੍ਰਗਟਾਈ ਹੈ :

ਮਿਲੇ ਮਾਣ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਨੂੰ ਦੇਸ਼ ਅੰਦਰ  
ਆਸ਼ਿਕ ਮੁੱਢੇ ਮੈਂ ਏਸ ਉਮੰਗ ਦਾ ਹਾਂ  
ਰਾਵਾਂ ਇੱਥੇ ਯੂਪੀ ਵਿੱਚ ਕਰਾਂ ਗੱਲਾਂ  
ਐਸੀ ਗੱਲ ਨੂੰ ਛਿੱਕੇ ਉੱਤੇ ਟੰਗ ਦਾ ਹਾਂ  
ਮੈਂ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਦਾ ਸ਼ਰਫ ਸੇਵਕ

ਸਦਾ ਖ਼ੈਰ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਦੀ ਮੰਗਦਾ ਹਾਂ ।

ਇਸ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਦਾ ਘੇਰਾ ਬਹੁਤ ਵਿਸ਼ਾਲ ਹੋਇਆ ਹੈ ਅਤੇ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਦੇ ਵਿਕਾਸ ਅਤੇ ਪਾਸਾਰ ਦਾ ਪਰਿਪੇਖ ਗਲੋਬਲ ਬਣ ਗਿਆ ਹੈ । ਪਰ ਸਭ ਤੋਂ ਮਹੱਤਵਪੂਰਨ ਖੇਤਰ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਵਜੋਂ ਵਰਤੋਂ ਵਿੱਚ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਦੀ ਸਥਿਤੀ ਚੰਗੀ ਨਹੀਂ ਅਤੇ ਰੁਝਾਨ ਵੀ ਨਾ ਪੱਖੀਦਿਸ਼ਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਹੈ । ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੀ ਬਿਹਤਰੀ ਲਈ ਕੀਤੇ ਉਪਰਾਲੇ ਨਾਕਾਫ਼ੀ ਹਨ । ਸਰਕਾਰਾਂ ਅਤੇ ਵਿੱਦਿਅਕ ਅਦਾਰਿਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਸਿਧਾਂਤਕ ਦੀ ਥਾਂ ਸੁਹਿਰਦ ਅਮਲ ਅਪਣਾਉਣ ਦੀ ਲੋੜ ਹੈ । ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਨੂੰ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਵਜੋਂ ਤਕਨਾਲੋਜੀ ਨਾਲ ਜੋੜ ਕੇ ਪਾਸਾਰ ਕੀਤਾ ਜਾਵੇ । ਰੇਡੀਓ , ਟੀਵੀ ਉੱਪਰ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਭਾਸ਼ਾਈ ਪ੍ਰੋਗਰਾਮਾਂ ਲਈ ਸਮਾਂ ਨਿਸ਼ਚਿਤ ਕੀਤਾ ਜਾਵੇ ਕਿਉਂਕਿ ਮਾਂ ਬੋਲੀ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਦੇ ਵਿਕਾਸ ਪਾਸਾਰ ਨਾਲ ਸਾਡਾ ਸਭ ਦਾ ਵਿਕਾਸ ਹੈ । ਸਾਡੇ ਸਮਾਜ ਅਤੇ ਦੇਸ਼ ਦਾ ਵਿਕਾਸ ਹੈ । ਸਾਡੇ ਭਵਿੱਖ ਦਾ ਵਿਕਾਸ ਹੈ । ਸਾਨੂੰ ਸਭ ਨੂੰ ਅਤੇ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਮਾਪਿਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਅਹਿਦ ਕਰਨਾ ਚਾਹੀਦਾ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਉਹ ਆਪਣੇ ਬੱਚਿਆਂ ਨੂੰ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਸਿਖਾਉਣਗੇ ਪੰਜਾਬੀ ਬਣਾਉਣਗੇ।

ਅੰਤ ਵਿੱਚ ਮੈਂ ਅਜੇਕੇ ਗਲੋਬਲੀ ਪਰਿਪੇਖ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਿੱਖਿਆ ਦੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਵਜੋਂ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਦੀ ਅਹਿਮੀਅਤ ਨੂੰ ਸਵੀਕਾਰ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੋਇ ਆਰੂਸ ਦੇ ਪ੍ਰਸਿੱਧ ਵਿਦਵਾਨ ਤੇ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਪ੍ਰਮੀਰ ਸੂਲ ਹਮਜ਼ਾ ਤੇ ਜਦੋਂ ਇਸ ਮੱਤ ਨਾਲ ਪੂਰੀ ਤਰ੍ਹਾਂ ਸਹਿਮਤ ਹਾਂ ਕਿ ਐੱਥੀ ਤੋਂ ਐੱਥੀ ਗੱਲ ਜਿੰਨੀ ਆਸਾਨੀ ਨਾਲ ਮਾਤ ਭਾਸ਼ਾ ਵਿੱਚ ਸਮਝਾਈ ਜਾ ਸਕਦੀ ਹੈ ਉਨੀ ਹੋਰ ਕਿਸੇ ਮਾਧਿਅਮ ਨਾਲ ਨਹੀਂ ਸਮਝਾਈ ਜਾ ਸਕਦੀ।



## **AN ANALYSIS OF POLITICS OF FARMER SUICIDE IN INDIA**

**Dr. R.Sankar**

Guest Faculty, Department of Political Science, School of Social Science, Madurai Kamaraj University, Madurai- 625 021, Tamilnadu.

**Abstract:** The phenomenon of suicide by farmers is worrisome for India because the majority of the workforce is dependent on agriculture for its livelihood. According to data from the latest census in 2011, about 55% of Indian workers were employed in agriculture, either as cultivators or as agricultural labourers. The present study made an attempt to analyse the trend and politics of farmer's suicide in India. Incidence of farmer's suicides is witnessed by relatively agriculturally progressive states like Punjab, Maharashtra, Andhra Pradesh, Karnataka and Kerala. A study of farmer's suicides is an indirect study of the complexities of changing agrarian relations and the impact of government policies. It is interesting to note that even the first case of farmer suicide was reported in 1985 in Kerala but the more number of suicides have been reported during the period of economic reforms. From 1995 to 2013, a total of 296,438 farmers have killed themselves in India, or an average of 16,469 suicides per year. During the same period, about 9.5 million people died per year in India from other causes including malnutrition, diseases and suicides that were non-farming related, or about 171 million deaths from 1995 to 2013. The political stigma is a major cause of farmer suicide and the ruling government has failed to mitigate the problem.

**Keywords:** Farmer suicide, Political stigma, Agriculture instability, Pattern.

### **Introduction**

Suicide of farmers is a global issue severely affected by most of the developing and under developed countries (UDC's). Researchers at the University of Iowa (UI) in the US found that the number of suicides among farmers and farm workers in the US has remained stubbornly high since the end of the 1980s farm crisis, much higher than workers in many other industries (Hounsome, et.al, 2012). They examined suicides and homicides among farmers and agricultural workers across the US from 1992 to 2010 and found 230 farmers committed suicide during that time, an annual suicide rate that ranged from 0.36 per 100,000 farmers to 0.95 per 100,000 (Hounsome et al., 2012).

The rate is well above that of workers in all other occupations, which never exceeded 0.19 per 100,000 during the same time period. The 1992 to 2010 rate is not as high as the 1980s when more than 1,000 farmers took their own lives because they were losing their farms to foreclosure, but Corinne Peek-Asia, the professor in the UI College of Public Health, said the new numbers still are excessive. Occupational factors such as poor access to quality health care, isolation, and financial stress interact with life factors to continue to place farmers at a disproportionately high risk for suicide. As in the 1980s, financial issues

continue to cause some suicides, especially during economic crises or periods of extreme weather (Financial Express, 2017).

India accounted for the highest estimated number of suicides in the world in 2012, according to a WHO report which found that one person commits suicide every 40 seconds globally. In the WHO South-East Asia Region, the estimated suicide rate is the highest as compared to other WHO regions. Suicide rates show a peak among the young and the elderly (Times of India, 2014).

The most suicide-prone countries were Guyana (44.2 per 100,000), followed by North and South Korea (38.5 and 28.9 respectively). Next came Sri Lanka (28.8), Lithuania (28.2), Suriname (27.8), Mozambique (27.4), Nepal and Tanzania (24.9 each), Burundi (23.1), India (21.1) and South Sudan (19.8). More than 800,000 people die by suicide every year — around one person every 40 seconds. Some 75 per cent of suicides occur in low- and middle-income countries. Pesticide poisoning, hanging and firearms are among the most common methods of suicide globally. Suicide by intentional pesticide ingestion is of particular concern in rural agricultural areas in the South-East Asia Region (Aljazeera, 2014). In high-income countries, mental disorders such as depression were present in up to 90 percent of people who died by suicide, compared with about 60 percent in countries such as China and India, according to the (WHO, 2012). The U.N. agency said it has set a goal to cut suicide rates by 10 percent by 2020. But it said a major challenge is that suicide victims are often from marginalized groups, many of them poor and vulnerable to a host of pressures. Also, low-income countries whose health systems already struggle to deal with infectious diseases have particular difficulty detecting and helping people at risk of killing themselves.

According to the National Crime Records Bureau (NCRB), in a report on “Accidental Deaths and Suicides in India 2015” puts agricultural suicides in India at 12,602. Of these, it classified 8,007 as farmers and 4,595 as agricultural labourers. The report cited crop failure and indebtedness as the major reasons for the deaths, which increased by 2 per cent from the year 2014.

In 2011, a total of 135,585 people committed suicide, of which 14,207 were farmers. In 2010, 15,963 farmers in India committed suicide, while total suicides were 134,599. From 1995 to 2013, a total of 296,438 Indian farmers committed suicide. During the same period, about 9.5 million people died per year in India from other causes including malnutrition, diseases and suicides that were non-farming related, or about 171 million deaths from 1995 to 2013.

In 2012, the state of Maharashtra, with 3,786 farmers' suicides, accounted for about a quarter of the all India's farmer suicides total (13,754). From 2009 to 2016, a total of 25,613 farmers committed suicide in the state. Farmer suicides rates in Bihar and Uttar Pradesh – two large states of India by size and population – have been about 10 times lower than Maharashtra, Kerala and Pondicherry. In 2012, there were 745 farmer suicides in Uttar

Pradesh, a state with an estimated population of 205.43 million. In 2014, there were eight farmer suicides in Uttar Pradesh (National Crime Records Bureau, 2014). According to IFFRI study number of suicides during 2005–09 in Gujarat 387, Kerala 905, Punjab 75 and Tamil Nadu 26 While 1802 farmers committed suicide in Chhattisgarh in 2009 and 1126 in 2010, its farmers suicide dropped to zero in 2011, leading to accusations of data manipulation (Supriya Sharma, 2012). According to the 2012 statistics, from the National Crime Records Bureau, the number of suicides by farmers and farm labourers increased to 12,360 in 2014, against 11,772 in 2013. Of these suicides, 5,650 were farmer's suicides.

### Trend of Farmer Suicide in India

The large number of farmers' committed suicides in various parts of country is most distressing phenomenon observed over last two decades in India. During the 20 years of period 1995-2015, as many as 294966 farmers' are committed suicide in India. Thus, on an average 15520 farmers had committed suicide in India. During the first decade of 1995-2005, an average 15855 and in second decade of 2005-2015, on an average 15226 farmers had committed suicide in India. It is indeed, actual number of farmers' suicides may be higher than reports of government. The farmer's suicide in India as a clear indication of severe distress in the farming community. The causes for present agrarian distress vary from one to another state. But the genuine causes may be common in all states which include external trade liberalization and neoliberal policy driven reforms in the economy have played havoc with the farm dependent population in the country.

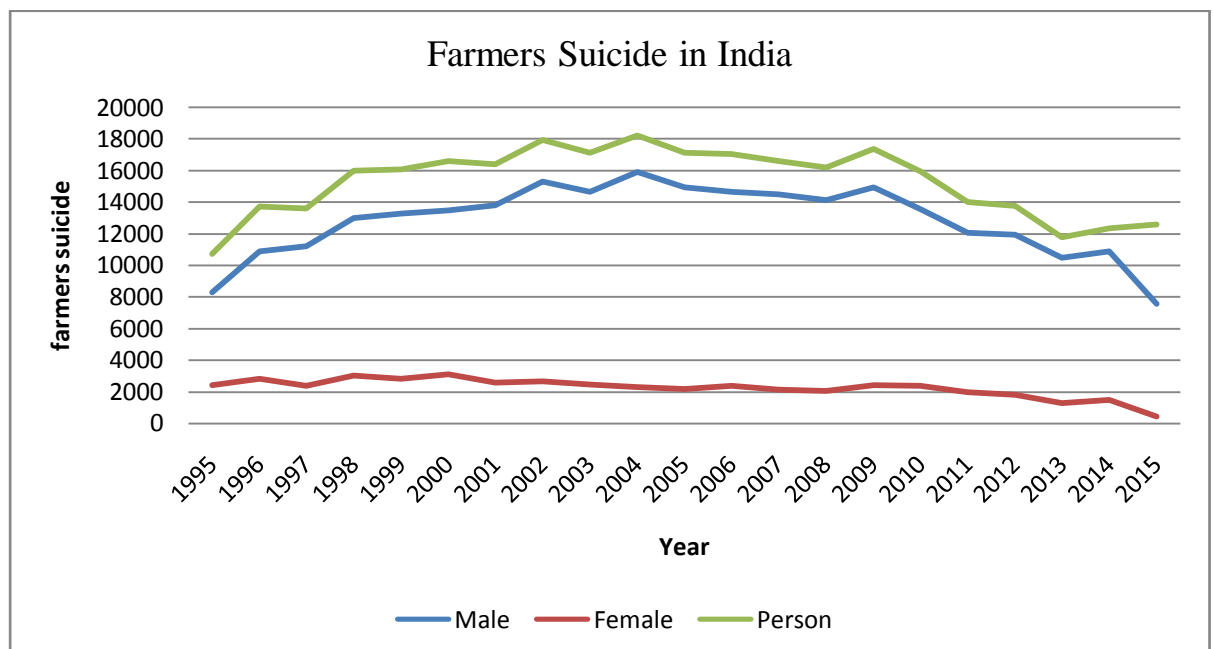


Figure 1: Trend of farmer suicide in India-Gender wise analysis

Source: Accidental Deaths and Suicides in India, National Crime Records Bureau (NCRB), Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India.

According to the official data, farm suicides are overwhelmingly by male farmers. Considering the period 1995–2015 as a whole, about 85 per cent of all farm suicides were by male farmers, and every fifth male suicide in the country was a farm suicide. The percentage of male farmer suicide to total farmer suicide has increased from 77.4 per cent in 1995 to 81.3 per cent in 2000 and further moved upward to 85.1 per cent in 2010. In 2014, the ratio of male suicide to total farmer suicide was highest as 91.65 per cent, and the 2015 figure 94.95 per cent, showing the alarming rate of growth of male farmer suicide in the country.

It is emphasised that the male commonly responsible to meet the end needs of the family and women are second in doing this role. All the responsibility of the family come to the shoulders of male and this overwhelming burden push them to commit suicide. Moreover, there are many suicides of females in the farming sector but may be these are unidentified as farmer suicide. In a context where the male head of a household is generally considered the breadwinner, the predominance of male suicides suggests that economic distress is a major motivating factor underlying a large number of suicides, and that the acute agrarian crisis in the country is the basis for this distress(Nagaraj, et.al, 2014).

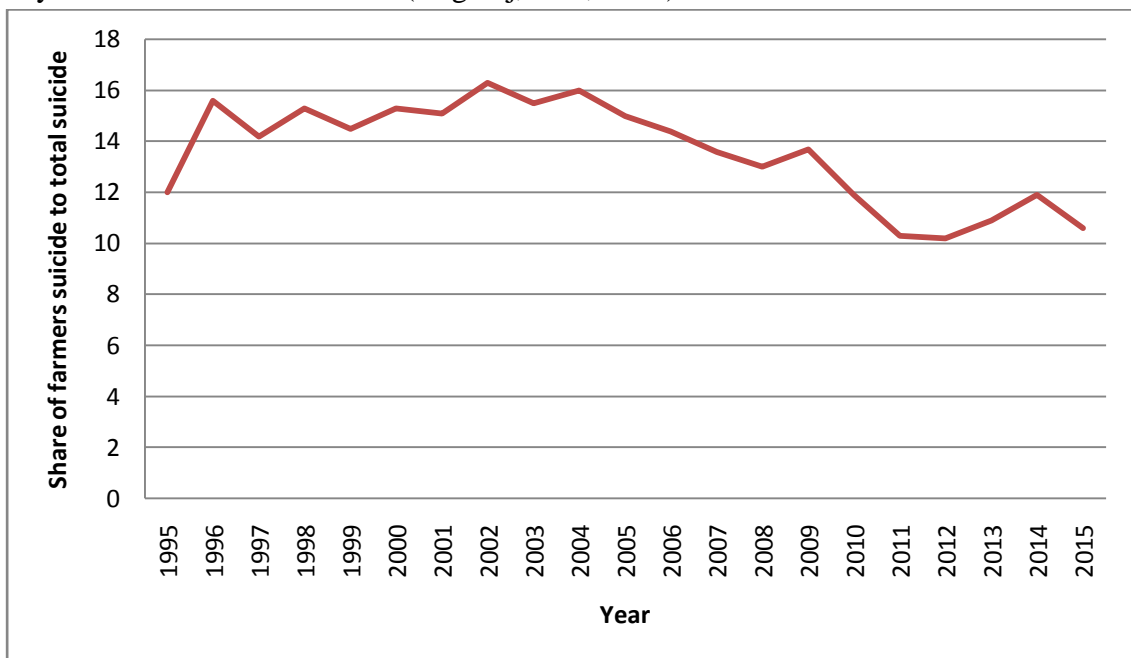


Figure 2: Share of farmer's suicide to total suicide in India

Source: Accidental Deaths and Suicides in India, National Crime Records Bureau (NCRB), Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India.

It is clear from the figure 2 that the percentage of farmer suicide to total suicide has increased from 12 per cent in 1995 to 15.3 per cent in 2000, and then reached to the highest rate of 16.3 per cent in 2002. The trend since 2002 showing a decline from 16 per cent in 2004 to 11.9 per cent in 2010 and 10.6 per cent in 2015. Therefore, it is to say that the ratio of farmer's suicide to total suicide has been declining in the country.

According to the National Crime Records Bureau report titled 'Accidental deaths and suicides in India 2015', the overall suicide in farming sector has increased by 2 per cent from 12,360 in 2014 to 12,602 in 2015. In 2013, the number was 11,772. If we look at the data for two decades since 1995, the highest number of farmer suicide were recorded in 2004 when 18,241 farmers committed suicide. But since then the number of farmer suicide falling as can be seen from table 2. However, in 2014 it increased to 12360 from 11772 in 2013, constituting an increase of nearly 5 per cent.

The government of India set up national commission on farmers in February 2004 under the chairmanship of Dr. M. S. Swaminathan. This commission started work with a declaration of "Serving Farmers and Serving Farming." The objective to set up the commission for farmers at national level was to prepare a road map for sustainable agriculture development and optimize its contribution to economic development, particularly to improve income and standard of living of farmers. The commission has submitted fifth and final report in October, 2006 to the government. Commission has given many suggestions to accelerate and diversify agricultural development, removal of rural poverty and impart viability and attractiveness of farming as a remunerative and rewarding profession and government have implemented such suggestion for sustainable agriculture development overall India.

## **Conclusion**

The farmer's suicide is one of the major threats to the development of agriculture sector as well as the overall progress of the country. The central and various state governments have taken initiative to increase confidence among the farmers community to encourage farming sector. Many committees and commission have been appointed to study and suggest measures to resolve the agrarian crisis in India. It is clear that these policies not prevent farmer's suicide in the country. Therefore, an appropriate effort from the part of government is significant to solve the growing consciousness on farmer's suicide in the country.

## **References**

- Aljazeera. (2014). WHO: One person commits suicide every 40 seconds | Al Jazeera America. Retrieved April 8, 2018, from <http://america.aljazeera.com/articles/2014/9/4/one-person-committsuicideevery40secondswho.html>
- Financial Express. (2017). Occupational and life factors behind farmer suicides: US study - The Financial Express. Retrieved April 8, 2018, from <http://www.financialexpress.com/world-news/occupational-and-life-factors-behind-farmer-suicides-us-study/716235/>
- Hounsome, B., Rhiannon, @bullet, Edwards, T., Hounsome, N., & Edwards-Jones, G. (2012). Psychological Morbidity of Farmers and Non-farming Population: Results

from a UK Survey. *Community Mental Health Journal*, 48, 503–508.  
<https://doi.org/10.1007/s10597-011-9415-8>

- Supriya Sharma. (2012). Chhattisgarh eliminates farmer suicides by fudging death data | India News - Times of India. Retrieved April 8, 2018, from <https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/Chhattisgarh-eliminates-farmer-suicides-by-fudging-death-data/articleshow/15796221.cms>
- Times of India. (2014). India has highest number of suicides in the world: WHO | India News - Times of India. Retrieved April 8, 2018, from <https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/India-has-highest-number-of-suicides-in-the-world-WHO/articleshow/41708567.cms>
- Dora EasamSaraiah, (2016). The Impact of Globalisation and Farmers' Suicides in India. *International Journal of Multidisciplinary Advanced Research Trends*, 3(1), 45-50.
- G. L. Parvathamma (2016) "Farmers Suicide and Response of the Government in India -An Analysis", *IOSR Journal of Economics and Finance (IOSR-JEF)* e-ISSN: 2321-5933, p-ISSN: 2321-5925. Volume 7, Issue 3. Ver. I
- Golait Ramesh (2007). "Current Issues in Agriculture Credit in India: An Assessment", *Reserve Bank of India Occasional Papers*. 28(1), pp 79-98.
- Jen Guha (2012) *Farmer Suicides in Maharashtra, India: Facts, Factors, and Possible Fixes Honors Scholar Theses*. 235
- Kumar, A. Singh, K.M. and Sinha, S. (2010). Institutional Credit to Agriculture Sector in India: Status, Performance and Determinants. *Agricultural Economics Research Review*. 23, pp.253-264.
- Kumar, N. (2017). *Unraveling farmer suicides in India egoism and masculinity in peasant life*, Oxford University Press, New Delhi.
- Macharia, I. (2015). Determinants of farmers' suicides in Andhra Pradesh: An analysis. *International Journal of Academic Research*. 2(1), pp.81-87.
- Mohanty, B. B. (2013). Farmer Suicides in India. *Economic & Political Weekly*. 48(21), pp.45-54.
- Parvathamma, G.L. (2016). Farmers Suicide and Response of the Government in India-An Analysis. *IOSR Journal of Economics and Finance*, Volume 7,
- Purnanand N. Sangalad (2012) Farmers' Suicides in India as an Socio-Economical Phenomenon: A Study of Karnataka State, *International Journal of Criminology and Sociological Theory*, Vol. 5, No.3
- SangaladPurnanandN.(2012) "Farmers' Suicides in India as an Socio-Economical Phenomenon: A Study of Karnataka State" *International Journal of Criminology and Sociological Theory*, Vol. 5, No.3
- Sarah Hebous and Stefan Klonner. (2014). *Economic Distress and Farmers Suicides in India: An Econometric Investigation*, Dept. of Economics, University of Heidelberg

- Sidhu, R.S. Sukhpal Singh and A.S. Bhuller (2011). Farmers' Suicides in Punjab: A Census Survey of the Two Most Affected Districts. *Economic and Political Weekly*, XLVI(26&27), 131-37.
- Singh, S., Bhogal, S. and Singh, R. (2014). Magnitude and Determinants of Indebtedness Among farmers in Punjab. *Indian Journal of Agricultural Economics*. 68(2), pp.243-256

## **INVESTMENT PRACTICES OF FISHER FOLKS OF RAMANATHAPURAM DISTRICT – A STUDY**

**K.Durgalakshmi<sup>1</sup>**

Lecturer in Commerce (SF), P.T.M.T.M College, Kamuthi, Ramanathapuram- 623 604.

**Dr.M.Ponniah<sup>2</sup>**

Associate Professor, PG & Research Department of Commerce, GTN Arts College, Dindigul.

### **INTRODUCTION**

Fishermen community is a distinctive group of people geographically located in coastal areas and have their own way of life and distinctive culture, and to understand the special relationship, they share with the sea and the environment. The life of the fishermen community is centered on the fishing seasons. They are the victims of middle men and money lenders. Fishing communities in India are not homogeneous, as they belong to different castes. A large percentage of fishermen are involved in artisanal, small-scale fishing operations in open water bodies including the sea, rivers and creeks as well as in fish trading, processing and related activities.

The fishing manufacturing comprises any industry or action concerned with taking, culturing, processing, preserving, storing, transporting, advertising or selling fish or fish products. Around millions of people throughout the world have been beneficially occupied in fishing and fish trading over the years. Fishing has been one of the oldest activities of human race.

Fishing is a important industry and economic corner stone of the Indian market. In India 'fisheries' is considered to be a sub sector of agricultural sector. The increasing trend in fish production places an important role in earning foreign exchange. Fisheries have been recognized as a powerful income and employment generator owing to the continuous growth of fish production.

The Five Year Plan is saying high priority to the development of fisheries because of the necessity to raise the nutritional levels of protein deficient Indian diet and to earn much needed foreign exchange. The fisheries program have highlight the family based labour exhaustive domestic and brackish water fisheries and humanizing the gathering from seas by motivating the growth of country boats, mechanized boats and deep sea trawlers.

Growing urbanization, globalization and quickly changing social structures have had a major impact on the fisheries sector in the country. Fisheries and aqua culture has emerged as an important commercial activity from its traditional role as continuation complementary activity.



## **FISHING IN INDIA**

India is the third largest producer of fish in the world and second largest in inland fish production. Fisheries sector plays an important role in the socio economic development of India, generating employment for a large coastal population – about 14 Million fishermen draw their livelihood from fisheries. The fisheries sector is not only an important source of direct employment, but generates employment in downstream industries. Fishing manufacturing in India have participate to involved greatly to the GDP.

India has export competitiveness in exporting fishery products. Trade through exports has bought prosperity to the sector at the same time the income of the sector faces relatively high risk.

The economic returns from the fisheries sector have been found to be highly attractive. On an average, the Internal Rate of Return (IRR) has been estimated as 42 to 55 percent, B-C ratio as 2.1 to 3.4 and Net Present Value (NPV) as Rs. 82 to 176 Billion.

## **FISHING IN RAMNAD**

The length of coast line of Ramanathapuram district is big when compared to other coastal districts of Tamilnadu. There are about 184 fishing villages situated along the coastline in Ramanathapuram district. Fishing operation is mostly carried out by mechanized boat, motorized boat and non-motorized boat. Inland fishing is mainly confined to seasonal tanks only. Among three types of fisheries (marine, inland and brackish water), the marine fishery operation is dominant in this district. The district has the natural advantage of having its fishing ground in both the Palk Bay and the Gulf of Mannar. Ramanathapuram District is a dry and most backward area which has more sandy soil on which nothing grows. It has no minerals and mining, poor infrastructure and the lack of the development of industries have made marine fishing an occupation for a significant proportion of the population.

## **STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM**

Fisheries form one of the most significant sectors of Tamil Nadu economy. A fisherman is someone who captures fish and other animals from the body of water or gathers shell fish .Their income is seasonal and unstable, it may affect due to many reasons like weather condition, natural calamities, and maritime accidents etc. Most of the time their income is not sufficient for their survival so that they are not able to concentrate for investment or savings for future .The savings of fishermen community is comparatively low than the other sections in the society. The purpose of this study is to get an idea about the savings and the investment patterns of fishermen community in Ramnad District

## **OBJECTIVES OF THE STUDY**

1. To study the savings and investment patterns of fishermen community.
2. To study the various factors influencing their savings and investment.
3. To create saving habits among fishermen.
4. To make awareness about various savings and investment schemes among them

### **HYPOTHESIS OF THE STUDY**

1. Most of the fishermen are using insurance as a major savings .
2. There is a significant difference between income and level of investment preference of fishermen community.

### **METHODOLOGY**

The data were collected from 100 fishermen in the coastal area of Ramnad. The simple random sampling technique was used to collect the sample to examine the savings and investment patterns of fishermen community in Ramnad. The Interview Schedule specially designed for the survey. Nearly 100 Interview Schedule was prepared and issued to the fishermen.

### **DATA COLLECTION**

For the data collection of this present study both the primary and secondary sources are adopted for the study. Primary sources have been collected from the fishermen with the help of Interview Schedule. The secondary sources have been collected from the related records of Fisheries Department and other Government Departments, books, magazines, journals, web sites, newspapers and research studies in related fields.

#### **Tools**

Data collected through Interview Schedule and secondary data have been analysed with the help of statistical tools. Mathematical and statistical techniques like percentages, averages, graphs, diagrams and chi-square test have been used to analyse the data.

### **LIMITATIONS OF THE STUDY**

1. Some of the fishermen were resistant to give accurate information regarding their income.
2. The secondary data has been obtained from various reports and publications. Therefore, the accuracy of the study based on the reliability of the secondary data.

In spite all these limitations an earnest attempt has been made to analyse the available data tactfully and arrive at meaningful conclusion.

**Data Analysis and Interpretation Table 1: Percentage analysis**

Sl. No.	Variables	Percentage
<b>I</b>	<b>Educational Qualification</b>	
1	Upto Primary	32
2	High School	55
3	Higher Secondary	8
4	Graduates	3
5	Technical	2
<b>II</b>	<b>Monthly Income</b>	
1	Below Rs.5000	48
2	Rs.5001 to 10000	32
3	Rs.10001 & above	20
<b>III</b>	<b>Level of awareness in types of Investment</b>	
1	Bank	100
2	Insurance	100
3	Chit fund	100
4	Post office	88
5	KSFE	24
<b>IV</b>	<b>Frequency of Investment</b>	
1	Daily	8
2	Monthly	48
3	Quarterly	31
4	Half Yearly	18
5	Annually	3
<b>V</b>	<b>Purpose of Saving and Investment</b>	
1	Home Construction/Modification	59
2	Purchasing any household/Business product	24
3	Children Education	17
4	Children Marriage	15
5	To earn interest	5
<b>VI</b>	<b>Level of Investment Preference</b>	
1	Very Poor	3
2	Poor	5
3	Average	11
4	High	34
5	Very High	47

**Table 2: Oneway ANOVA difference between Income and Level of Investment Preference of Fishermen Community**

Level of investment preference	N	Mean	S.D	Statistical inference
Below Rs.5000	48	4.12	0.984	F=11.243
Rs.5001 to 10000	32	3.68	1.021	0.012<0.05
Rs.10001 & above	20	3.64	1.017	Significant

From the percentage analysis to find out that more than half (55%) of fishermen were high school qualification, 48% of the respondents monthly income of below Rs.5000, Fishermen's are invested such as banks (100%), Insurance (100%), Chit fund (100%), Post office (88%), KSFE (24%). 48% of the respondents were preferred monthly investment pattern, more than half of the respondents (59%) were invest in Home Construction/Modification, 17% were children education, 15% were children marriage, and very few (5%) of to earn interest. 47% of the respondents were preferred high level of investment. There is a significant deference between monthly income and their level of investment preference of fishermen community. Hence, the calculated value is less than table value (0.012<0.05). The research hypothesis is accepted.

## SUGGESTIONS

- The government has to promote the welfare of fishermen and their households. The fisheries department ensures social security and economic well being of fishermen.
- District authorities should arrange awareness classes relating to saving habits and investment.
- Banks and other financial institutions make necessary arrangements for collecting the savings from Fishermen Community on daily or weekly basis.
- More markets and processing units should be open for the marketing of the fish
- Some camps can conduct to create awareness about importance of savings.

## CONCLUSION

Fish business plays a vital role in the majority of the peoples mostly live in coastal areas in Tamil Nadu. The socio-economic conditions of the peoples depending on the fish business. Tamil Nadu is a leading fish producing state in the country. In spite of tremendous increase in the GDP income of the Government of India, from the Fisheries Sector during the last two decades, the standard of living of the Fishermen all over India still remains unchanged. In this situation it is essential to take steps to improve their income and reduces their expenditure to obtain socio-economic balanced society. The people of depending on fisheries should be optimistic and encouraged to get proper education in order to plan their budget and flourish their life. They should be encouraged and educated to save the surplus of their income for their future and for the nation. It will boost up our economy.

## References

- Krishnaswamy (2013) Methodology of Research in Social Sciences New Delhi.
- GauravDatt&AshwaniMahajan S. (2014) Indian Economy, Chand Publications New Delhi.
- Kothari C.R. Research Methodology New Delhi.
- Motihar.M (2014) – Insurance, ShardaPustak Bhavan New Delhi.
- Narayan A. Nadar (2013), Money and Banking, PHI Learning Pvt. Ltd. New Delhi.